



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

### Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

### About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

THE VALLEY OF  
THE GREAT SHADOW

187 Ebn  
Pres. copy

Mr. T. H.  
From A. L. H.

April 1900.





# **The Valley of the Great Shadow**

## **New 6s. Novels**

*At all Libraries and Booksellers'*

**They that Walk in Darkness**  
By I. ZANGWILL

**The Slave**  
By ROBERT HICHENS

**Active Service**  
By STEPHEN CRANE

**Mammon & Co.**  
By E. F. BENSON

**Jasper Tristram**  
By A. W. CLARKE

**Chinatown Stories**  
By C. B. FERNALD

**The World's Mercy**  
By MAXWELL GRAY

**The Lion and the Unicorn**  
By RICHARD HARDING DAVIS

**The Market Place**  
By HAROLD FREDERIC

**Hearts Importunate**  
By EVELYN DICKINSON

**The Image Breakers**  
By GERTRUDE DIX

**LONDON: WM. HEINEMANN**

**21 BEDFORD STREET, W.C.**

# The Valley of the Great Shadow

By

Annie E. Holdsworth

(Mrs. Lee-Hamilton)

Author of

'The Gods Arrive,' 'The Years that the Locust hath Eaten,'  
'Joanna Trill, Spinster,' etc.



London  
William Heinemann  
1900



AL B9035

*This Edition enjoys Copyright in  
all countries signatory to the  
Berne Treaty, and is not to be  
imported into the United States  
of America.*

*All rights, including translation, reserved.*

To  
R. F.



## CONTENTS

CHAPTER	PAGE
I. DOCTOR ENGEL . . . . .	I
II. PHILIPPA ALCESTIS . . . . .	27
III. SONNIE . . . . .	43
IV. BABETTE . . . . .	61
V. MERRIDEW . . . . .	83
VI. THE PROFESSOR . . . . .	101
VII. MISS BLAKE . . . . .	122
VIII. MR. JERNINGHAM . . . . .	139
IX. SIMPLICITY . . . . .	163
X. MARIE . . . . .	182
XI. THE ROYSTONS . . . . .	202
XII. MISS BUSYBODY . . . . .	230



# THE VALLEY OF THE GREAT SHADOW

## CHAPTER I.

### DOCTOR ENGEL.

#### I.

‘GOOD-BYE, Philippa. I leave you to the care of the good Doctor.’

The whip cracked again. Colonel Joy smiled from the diligence window. The girl on the road made a movement of disdain.

‘The good Doctor! A horrid German icicle in spectacles! If that is all my consolation, I will go to England with you.’

Her foot was on the step, but her father shook his head.

‘No, no; you must stay here and grow strong. I shall be lonely enough. A whole month without my girl——’

## THE VALLEY OF THE GREAT SHADOW

His voice failed. Philippa stepped back and blazed up at him.

'Lonely!' she cried passionately. 'And what will it be for me, left alone with nothing but snow and pines'—she gulped down her tears—'and a Doctor of ice!'

'Snow and pines?' said her father cheerfully. 'Don't you remember that Miss Blake said they meant death and immortality? The ice will melt in the sun. Be patient.'

The driver cracked his whip for the last time. Philippa shook herself determinedly, and called back the light to her face.

'Good-bye, dear.' She smiled. 'Don't worry about me; I will console myself with the good Doctor.'

She kissed her hand, and her father brightened. This little girl of his had courage enough to face more than loneliness, he knew. He was smiling still when the sleigh dipped round the curve.

Philippa's eyes showed conflicting lights—remorse, petulance, spirit.

'Poor dear!' she thought, 'I didn't mean to let him see how I hate to be left in this doleful place: sick people, perpetual snow, gloomy pines, and a Doctor as silent as the grave, and as cheerful. It's a brilliant prospect!'

She dwelt resentfully on the thought, and tilted her head, repeating, 'Good Doctor.'

'That is the man in a phrase,' she said to herself.

## DOCTOR ENGEL

‘How unspeakably dull it sounds—as dull as himself!’

She thought of Dr. Engel’s stoop—for he carried his height awkwardly—his brown hair, the blonde beard and moustache hiding his large mouth, the hands that touched so lightly, the shabby clothes, always well brushed. The portrait contrasted unfavourably with that of her London doctor.

She walked back to the Hotel Royal between the ranges of pine-covered hills that bounded the Alpine valley. The snow was blossoming into crimson, and where it met the sky a delicate tracery of pines laid a crown upon it. At sunrise and at sunset an individual life came into the trees, so that each needle-point pricked solitary against the glow. When the light passed they closed together again and wreathed the summits with a heavy chaplet. From the Catholic chapel came the sound of the Angelus. The sunset burnt red on the chalet windows, and flashed on the panes of the hotels, but Philippa did not notice it. Her face was gloomy; her eyes protested against the month’s desertion.

She turned into the hotel, and walked on to the balcony. It would be empty at this hour, when the invalids always went to their rooms. To-day it was not empty. She met the Professor, shuffling along in his snow-shoes, his bear-skin over his shoulder, his eyes peeping from a fur-cap.

‘Met Dr. Engel on the road?’ he asked Philippa.



## THE VALLEY OF THE GREAT SHADOW

'I have not,' she answered shortly. 'I don't concern myself with Dr. Engel's movements.'

'Might do worse,' he grunted. 'Engel could tell you more about everything than any man you ever met.'

'Well, he ought to,' she said disdainfully. 'He has been buried in books all his life.'

'But you might have been buried in a library for a century, and still you would know nothing,' said the Professor blandly.

'I know that you are very rude,' said Philippa, pouting. She liked the Professor. He was the only man of her acquaintance who did not pay her compliments.

'Engel's a clever man,' the Professor went on; 'but even he could not put any sense into your small head. Didn't I hear you calling him a fossil?'

'Very probably,' said Philippa, yawning. 'And it is likely you will hear me call him a fossil again. He is hard enough to belong to the Stone Age.'

'Engel hard!' shouted the Professor. 'Engel! Engel, of all men!' He looked fiercely at Philippa. 'Didn't I say you had no sense, you little empty-headed firefly?'

'You did, Professor. But a woman needn't be foolish because she is pretty.'

'Fiddles!' said the Professor. 'Pretty or plain, she always is foolish. Engel hard! Bless my soul!

## DOCTOR ENGEL

I've known him all my life. He's a friend of mine, Miss Butterfly.'

'Two crusty old bachelors! You have to be friends with each other because no woman will be friends with you.'

'Eh? eh? What do you say, you shrimp? Isn't Miss Blake a friend of mine? And aren't all the women in love with Engel?—"The dear Doctor," "The charming Doctor," "The angelic Doctor." Haven't you heard them?'

It restored the Professor's good-humour to mince over the feminine accents.

'He would be good-looking if he didn't look so good,' said Philippa. 'He is something like the pictures one sees of St. John.'

'Yet a minute ago you said he was hard!'

She covered her ears with her hands.

'I am heartily tired of hearing that man's name,' she cried. 'It is enough that he is nothing to me. Let us talk of something pretty.'

'I knew you wanted to talk of yourself,' chuckled the Professor.

Suddenly she threw out her hand appealingly.

'Ah! don't, Professor. I'm really very miserable. Daddy has just gone, and I am here all alone.'

She looked as if she were going to cry. The Professor edged away nervously.

'And I am here all alone too,' he said.

Philippa turned from him and pretended to look at the sunset.

## THE VALLEY OF THE GREAT SHADOW

'Bless my soul! God bless my soul!'

He shuffled after her, and pressed a large yellow bandana into her hand.

'Haven't you a handkerchief, child?' he said testily. 'Here, take this; I hate to see a woman cry untidily.'

She looked at the gaudy square, and laughed:

'Oh, Professor, how absurd! I don't want your handkerchief.'

She dashed her own across her eyes and glared defiantly at him.

'If you dare to tell anyone you saw me crying——'

The Professor's eyes had travelled from the balcony to the road. Philippa's went after them, and saw Dr. Engel coming towards the hotel.

'I'm going in, Professor. It's dangerous to stay out after sunset,' she cried, and left him.

The Professor hurried away to his interview with the Doctor. It was not strictly professional. The two men sat talking of 'Men and Women,' and other books. Before they parted, Dr. Engel knew that Miss Joy, one of his most charming patients, thought him a hard old fossil.

On the balcony of her private sitting-room Philippa stood, her face pinched and worn, gazing out at the white valley and the white hills and the night of the pinewood. Overhead a single star hung against the blue, and from the valley came up the sound of the Grünwasser.

## DOCTOR ENGEL

The river moaned under the weight of the ice that edged its banks, and the note caught the girl's mood. It seemed to be the one living thing in the silence, and it gave a voice to the pain and despair and hope that under the weight of death flowed in a human stream through the valley of the Mittenthal.

Philippa had been long enough at Mittenplatz to know it. 'A winter health-resort' was a baldly humorous description of the place where Death and Life waited together for the bodies of men.

Death and Life stood sentinel at every door in the village; they were the lackeys that served at the dances and dinners; and Death waited on this one, and Life on that. They sat in every sleigh as it jangled gaily over the snow; and sometimes Death drove and sometimes Life. And no one saw that the men who swept the lake for the skating were Death and Life; or knew that Death froze the toboggan-run down which Life swung into the valley.

When the snow flashed in the sun like silver, and the jodels rang cheerily across the silence, people forgot the sadness of the Mittenthal. But at night they remembered; for then Life slept, and only Death watched. And then the cold was a naked sword hanging over the valley, and the snow was a shroud on the fields, and the mountains were the graves of magnificent ambitions. Then those who looked up despairing could see spread out the

## THE VALLEY OF THE GREAT SHADOW

great wings that threw their great shadow over the valley.

It was not yet night, but the shadow rested on Philippa. She closed her hand over the balcony rail, as if it was the bar of a cage that she would crush.

'I hate the place!' she said, with a half-sob. 'I hate the people, with their hopeful faces and their smiles, and their sunburn that looks like health, and is not. I hate the ghostliness of the snow, the stealthiness of death when it comes. It is all so pathetic. And the glad sun, and the gaiety, and the music outside the Kurhaus are a horrible mockery. And if you do forget that people are dying round you, the awful silence of the mountains reminds you of it. There they stand, watching the endless march-past of Death's captives. And yet, how beautiful it is! The great solemn, white hills teach one to be calm and patient.'

She leaned her head on her hand and listened to the moan of the river, and to the jodelling of a peasant going home after work.

'Yes, it is beautiful,' she said. 'But I shall be glad when spring comes, and I can go away. This is a place for people who have lived their lives; or for creatures like the Professor and the Doctor, who have no life to live, who don't know what it is to laugh and be glad.'

Then her tone changed.

'Poor soul!' she went on. 'He has been here for

## DOCTOR ENGEL

ten years, buried in snow. No wonder he belongs to the Ice Age! And he never has any pleasure but the pleasure of seeing his patients recover—sometimes. And he is always cheerful, and always gentle, and always patient, even when he is in a rage. How many men would live his life and not grow crusty and selfish? Ten years! And I hate the thought of a few weeks.'

She turned from the dusky pines, and from the warning note of the Grünwasser, and went into the room.

The blaze and crackle of fire-logs welcomed her. The electric light showed the rugs and curtains, the pictures, and books and piano with which her father had made her sitting-room cosy.

No one in the hotel had such luxurious rooms. It was as much as most people could afford to have a south room and a balcony. Philippa had two sunny rooms and two balconies, though she was not really an invalid. But she gazed at the comfort in the room as a prisoner might have gazed on the stones of his cell.

She might have amused herself even at Mittenplatz; for the life had plenty of colour and movement, and there were gay strains in the music to which the invalids stepped. There were people who were recovering, or who had recovered, and their friends; and the roads were always cheerful with sleighs and toboggans.

There were balls and tournaments and dinners

## THE VALLEY OF THE GREAT SHADOW

in the hotels. In the Mittenthal, Death wore the livery of Life, the master masquerading as the servant. But Philippa had seen the face under the mask; and she chose to be quiet, and to have only the delight of Nature in the air that intoxicated like wine. She had promised her father to make the best use of the curative influences of the place. He was over-anxious for her in his dread of the disease to which her mother had been sacrificed; and Philippa was not robust.

Sitting alone in her room that night, after dinner, she began to realize her loneliness without her father. And he would be lonely too. She knew what it had cost him to leave her, and a strong desire for life, for his sake, filled her thoughts.

'I would rather suffer anything than see him suffer,' she said to herself. 'I could bear any loneliness myself rather than leave him lonely for ever.'

Then she lifted herself and laughed a strenuous little laugh.

'But I am not going to die. I feel the life in me strong—strong, overcoming death. I am not patient and bright and gentle, like the people who can't recover. I don't love the valley as an earthly Paradise, as the poor souls do who are not eager for the heavenly—I hate it. When I leave it I shall go into lovely places, to make up for the exile I have suffered here.'

She bent forward, and looked deep into the fire,

## DOCTOR ENGEL

and a smile broke across the determinedness of her mouth.

What should she do when she left the Mitten-thal? What should she do? Live, of course; live royally; pressing out the wine of life from her vineyard. She would walk there with the gods. Yellow sun, and green vine and brown earth should borrow the richer colours of the past. The love given to Laura and Beatrice should sweeten her grapes; the wisdom of Hypatia should flavour her cup. The songs of Sappho should echo in the shouts of the vintage. At dawn the dreams of the saints, of Catherine and Cecilia, would shine among the misty vines. She would do brave deeds, fight with Joan of Arc, be martyred; she would taste the passionate innocence of the Cenci. Her vineyard should yield purple grapes.

She did not see the knots on which the clusters hung, the misshapen branch from which trailed delicate leaf and tendril. She demanded the glory and beauty of life, the pomp of passion. And they belonged to the knotted strength of defeat and the blank days of loss.

She frowned as a knock at the door made the vision vanish. Dr. Engel came in and stood before her, crushing his felt hat in his hand—a new nervousness in his manner.

He did not speak at once. Philippa looked at him wonderingly. Her eyes were still the wide, deeply-lighted eyes of one who has just seen a



## THE VALLEY OF THE GREAT SHADOW

vision, and the intensity gave force to her face. Was she the spoiled child he had known, mirthful and provocative, weeping stormily on the hotel balcony?

His surmise flashed vividly against the cold steel of the news he carried.

'I have bad news for you,' he said in English, which he spoke as well as his own German.

Philippa started up, her breath arrested.

'Daddy?' she cried.

'Yes. I have to tell you—there has been an accident. They have telephoned——'

'Dead?' she whispered, shrinking from his pity.

'No; but hurt.'

'How dare you—frighten me!' she gasped. She drew a long, shuddering breath, and the red surged back to her face. 'I thought he was dead;' she laughed nervously. 'Hurt? My poor darling! Where is he? I'll go at once.' She caught up a shawl and twisted it round her. 'Is he much hurt?'

'Not so fast. He is at Lansing. You must wait till morning for the diligence.'

She paused at the door, turning her head.

'No; I'll have a sleigh. Come—please come.'

'No, no,' the Doctor cried quickly; 'the road is impossible at night—dangerous. One can't drive.'

'Then we must walk. Oh, what are you doing—wasting time!' she went on. 'Don't you know how

## DOCTOR ENGEL

he will want me? And you, too; he must have the best doctor.—Come.'

Her figure was tense in command.

'You can't go,' Engel said. 'A strong man might make the walk through the snow, but not you—twenty miles—and the cold!'

'You will come with me,' said Philippa. She threw her head back, the gesture of a person suffocating, and went up to him. 'Please come with me.'

'Ach was!' He put his hands behind him and fell back from her pleading.

Her surprise at the movement accused him of cowardice. He was a coward, he knew. He might yield because she had called him a hard man. He steeled himself, and his silence repulsed her.

'Very well; I'll go alone.'

She walked to the door, and he hesitated. After all, her father would scarcely live through the night. He stopped her at the door.

'Look, then; I will drive you. It is, no doubt, madness. What then?'

He shrugged his shoulders, and looked doubtfully at her.

'Yes, yes! Oh, Dr. Engel, don't waste time! Get the sleigh. Let us start.'

'Patience,' he said gravely. 'In ten minutes I will come. Change your gown. Put on many wraps—we shall be frozen.'

Ten minutes after the Professor and Miss Blake

## THE VALLEY OF THE GREAT SHADOW

were in the hall to see Philippa start. The lights flashed out on the road ; the bells on the horses tossed the silence in little drifts about their heads. When the cloaked and hooded figures had been swept into the night, Miss Blake turned to the Professor.

'Poor darling!' she said tremulously. 'I trust she will find that it is not so serious. There is something very touching, Professor, in seeing the two set out in the starlight to face the great shadow of Death.'

'Touching? A pair of fools, ma'am! They can't see their road. They will freeze in an hour. If Engel was not such an obstinate fool, there might be a little hope. But he will fall over a precipice rather than own he has lost his way.'

'Philippa is with him. She will help him ; she is so wise and strong. She has great character ; I admire her judgment. Don't you think they will arrive safely, Professor ?'

'Humph!' grunted the Professor.

## II.

The difficulties of the road did not exist for Philippa, though she knew the ice-track down which the horses must stumble and slide, dangerous at noon, at midnight a menacing peril. It was

---

## DOCTOR ENGEL

nothing to her that they must plunge into pitch blackness, feeling their way on the edge of the chasm that slipped away from the road. It was nothing that they must creep under the rocks, holding their breath, stealthy and silent, lest the pent snow should wind its shroud round horse and sleigh and traveller. It was nothing that the horses might reach Lansing in safety, and the two figures in the sleigh be frozen to their seats. Anxious only for her father, she sat beside Engel, whose brows were set over eyes probing the distance.

It was not yet utterly dark. Splashes of electric light made pools upon the mile of road between Mittenplatz and Pitzen. The Kurhaus at Pitzen was still awake. Above the lights, on the Pitzenberg, people were tobogganing. Their laughing sounded pleasantly under the sparkling stars. Engel spoke to the horses, and they dashed up the Pitzenberg and down again into the plain of the Pitzensee. The lake slept its winter death-sleep. The great tombstones of Schwarzberg and Weissberg marked where it lay. There was no sound in all the silence but the clash of the sleigh-bells.

Now Philippa had time to dwell on her father's accident. Engel's meagre details had only fed surmise and alarm.

'Dr. Engel,' she suddenly broke silence, 'I want to know exactly what has happened to Daddy.'

## THE VALLEY OF THE GREAT SHADOW

Engel frowned. He wished to spare her the knowledge that tightened his throat and made the twenty miles between Mittenplatz and Lansing a long-drawn-out dread. 'Fatally injured. Only just alive,' still clanged in his ears.

'It is impossible to say. The message was that he had slipped from the diligence in alighting. The telephone was short.'

'If he could telephone, it can't be so very serious,' said Philippa thoughtfully.

Engel busied himself with the horses, floundering waist-deep in the snow. The lights streaming out showed the drift; the air slashed like knives across their faces.

Philippa shrank into her furs, but Engel hung forward. She could see his moustache frozen, the rime on eyebrow and lash. His hands held the reins as if they too were frozen.

Whatever she might suffer from the cold, she saw that he would suffer more, and a light remorse flitted over her thoughts. Ought she to have insisted on this mad journey? The first diligence from Mittenplatz would be at Lansing eight hours after them, and if her father were not in danger. . . .

For herself she was glad that she had come. This weird progress downward, through snow and pine and midnight, made her tingle with new sensations. She was excited, conscious of Engel's strained attitude.

## DOCTOR ENGEL

Then they sprang into the night of the pinewood, and blackness closed over them with a rush as of meeting wings. Involuntarily she pressed closer to him. She felt his glance towards her. His voice was gentle in spite of its hoarseness; it sang above the squeal of the drag on the sleigh runners.

‘You are not afraid? You are warm still?’

‘I should be afraid if you were not with me, but not now.’

‘That is very well,’ he said. Her answer pleased him. ‘You like, then, all this?’ he went on.

‘Yes; it is all so strange and terrible. Those white pines look like processions of ghosts. But there is life in the bells, and in the creaking of the sleigh; and now and then you can see a star. Dr. Engel, tell me, do you think we shall be able to take Daddy back with us to-morrow?’

‘I cannot say.’

Then he began to tell her of life in the Mittenthal—how the winter, with its snow and its invalids, passed, and the ice in the valley melted, and everywhere the song of living water tinkled; and how the flowers came, long successions of colours passing over the vivid green of the meadows; and how the gentian dyed the slopes, and the Alpen roses lit their fires in the woods where, in the white winter-time, Death and Life walked together.

## THE VALLEY OF THE GREAT SHADOW

And Philippa smiled to herself at his German sentiment. She liked to listen to him. He dwelt like a schoolboy on the delights of the summer fields. It was a curious theme, there in the winter midnight.

'In the midst of death we are in life,' Philippa said to herself, listening to the voice that sang above the squeal of the drag, or fell brokenly among the jangle of the bells.

Now and then he spoke to the horses, or got out to help them through a drift; and then she could tell from his tone how every thought was clamped round the risks of the mountain road.

They were travelling slowly, stealthily, the horses feeling every step of the way. Philippa knew the steepness of the road by the set of their haunches.

The lights of the lamps touched the snow on either side, and called out flashing fires from the crystals. But behind them was the night and before them the midnight.

The Doctor got out again and encouraged the horses, who trembled, feeling the edge of the ravine. The shriek of the drag was like a human cry, the background for his words. Philippa wondered at the way in which he spoke. She had only seen him in the nervous reserve of his professional mood. Now she echoed the Professor's astonished, 'Hard? Engel hard?'

Would they never get down those dreadful

## DOCTOR ENGEL

slopes? Would she ever lose the sense of giddy height and giddier depth? She dared not breathe, feeling the balance they kept on the slippery ledge. The beat of a pulse might shatter that difficult poise.

The tension began to tell on her. She watched the white processions stealing towards them with silent, mysterious steps, and she could have shrieked. The cold numbed her. She was paralyzed, bound in living death.

Soon the stars were blotted out. The darkness swathed them round and round. About them there was nothing but the armed cold and the weird silence of the forest.

She found herself longing unutterably for Engel's voice, but she hid her terror.

When the road widened he took his seat again, and bent down to her.

'Almost asleep?'

'No. Oh, I ought to have waited! I ought not to have let you come!'

'So? But—well, then, I was myself going to Lansing, yes, even alone.'

'Oh, Dr. Engel!'

The intonation of the name was eloquent. Suddenly she caught his arm.

'Because you thought it serious you were going?'

'I wished for myself to see how serious. But, now, can you hold the reins while I warm my fingers?'



## THE VALLEY OF THE GREAT SHADOW

'Ah, yes!' she cried eagerly. 'I will drive. Your hands must be frozen. See! put them in my muff.'

When he would have taken the reins again she refused to give them up. Finally he ceased entreating and took them from her by main force. After that there was silence. Engel was too vexed at her obstinacy, Philippa too offended by his action, to speak.

All at once the sleigh swerved; there was a muffled cry that died away in his ears, and left a soundless space.

When consciousness came back he was lying in a drift, half suffocated. His first thought was for Philippa.

He fought down the snow, struggled to his feet, and, groping blindly, clambered to level ground. There were no lights. He stumbled against the sleigh lying on its side. The horses were quiet. Not a breath stirred the shrill silence. His heart became like ice. How long had he been lying stunned? Was she dead? She must be dead. He gave something like a sob.

'Du armes kind! Du armes kind!'

A quick, tremulous laugh answered him.

'Call me what names you like, only speak.'

'Where are you—where?' he shouted.

'Here, holding the horses. I've been calling you for hours.'

He groped his way to her. She was leaning on

## DOCTOR ENGEL

a pine-trunk, the reins twisted round her arm. He thought he heard her teeth chattering, but he must have been mistaken. When she spoke her voice was brusque and steady.

'I couldn't look for you, you see. The horses might have bolted. I thought I had better hold them, so that if you were really dead I could go on to Lansing.'

'So?' he said stupidly. Then sharp and insistent came a desire to have some share in her solicitude. The spark that night's work had kindled was fanned into flame by her unconcern for him.

He lighted the lamps, and harnessed the horses to the sleigh, and they took their seats again, Engel driving, straining his eyes to keep the difficult path.

His great sigh of relief made Philippa aware when the worst danger was passed. They had come to level road. Thereafter the way wound gradually towards Lansing.

Her thoughts were with her father, but across her anxiety, on which she was keeping tight reins, flashed strange lights in which she saw Engel's face.

That speech of hers had been brutal. If he had been killed, could she have left him?

'Dr. Engel,' she said suddenly, 'it was not true. If you had been killed just now, I would not have left you.'

'So? But I did not think you would,' he laughed. The hearty sound shook the darkness

## THE VALLEY OF THE GREAT SHADOW

round them. 'Tell me, then, you weak little one, what could you have done?'

'I would have sat beside you till morning.'

'But, then, have you no fear?'

'I should have been so sorry I wouldn't have felt anything else.'

The silence that fell after that throbbed in his ears with noisy significance. He did not speak again till his exclamation roused Philippa.

'Gott sei dank! It is Lansing at last!'

The lights buzzed about the diligence station. Philippa sprang up, but his hand detained her.

'Wait till I come back to you.'

She was frozen. Her teeth chattered while she waited in that long minute of his absence. He came back.

'Little one—little one——'

His voice broke, and a new fierce cold took hold of the girl and made her shiver in every muscle.

'He is dead?' she whispered.

Engel carried her into the hotel, where a fire was burning, and where the porters stood hushed and sympathetic.

He loosened her furs, rubbed her hands. They brought hot brandy, and in a little while she struggled to her feet.

'I must go—I must see——'

'I will go. Wait for me.'

He beckoned the men away. Philippa sat dazed and stunned.

## DOCTOR ENGEL

He came back again, and she followed him to the room. In the same horrible dream she found herself turning from what she saw, and clinging to Engel's arm. It was only for a minute. She drew away, and stood steadily.

'I will stay here,' she said in a thick voice.

Engel's lips opened, but the look on her face decided him. He went out and left her.

The swift, chill hours passed—the hours that travelled so fast they were years changing the girl into the woman ; and yet, what long, slow hours they were of uttermost anguish !

At six o'clock Engel brought her some coffee. She rose from her knees beside the bed, and drank it, choking. His face moved her.

'Haven't you been to sleep ?' she asked. Even her voice was changed.

'But I was not tired,' he said. Then he told her what he had done, speaking softly.

She listened, half understanding. The only thing clear was that she could take train for England in a few hours. Engel had assumed that she would wish to take her father home.

'I wish, with all my heart, that I could have gone with you,' he said ; 'but I will telegraph to your relatives to meet you.'

She lifted her smitten face.

'I have no relatives,' she said blankly.

'Your friends, then.'

She shook her head, smiling pitifully.

## THE VALLEY OF THE GREAT SHADOW

'None either, near enough. Daddy and I never wanted anyone else.'

His glance strayed to the pillow, crumpled where her head had rested beside that other head ; back again where she stood, frail and small and lonely.

'What then ?' he said hoarsely, when he found his voice.

She looked at him. He turned away ; but she had seen the tenderness and pain in his eyes.

A wave of emotion broke up the calmness of her face ; it passed, leaving her still more white and shrunken.

'I told you a lie yesterday,' she said. 'If you had been killed, I would have gone to Lansing without you. I wouldn't have stayed with you. You were nothing to me—Daddy was everything.'

The voice echoed curiously in the hollow silence of death. She held herself proudly a moment.

Suddenly she ran to the bed, and gathered the dead man in her arms, and pressed her face to his, moaning.

Engel walked to the window, moved and distressed as he had not been before in his experience of sorrow. He drew the curtain aside, and stood there, seeing nothing. But the night had been cloven through by a stroke of dawn. Already the east was awake.

He gazed out, wrestling with himself, with

## DOCTOR ENGEL.

the words it would be wiser to leave unsaid. Then he stepped to her side and touched her gently.

‘I will take him to the Mittenthal—to sleep in the peace of the pines ; and you—and you——’

He could not bid her go back to England, where she had no friends, and he would not ask her to return to the Mittenthal. He distrusted himself, and long ago he had said he would never trust a woman again.

His silence spoke louder than speech. But Philippa was listening to another voice : ‘Snow and pines, death and immortality.’ Strange that they were almost the last words her father had said to her. And what else had he said ? ‘I leave you to the care of the good Doctor.’

She stood up, and gazed searchingly into Engel’s face, and read the distrust, the pity, the strength and the weakness, that battled together there.

‘I thought—I would have liked—to go back—to the Mittenthal,’ she faltered.

‘As you please, of course,’ he answered. His tone startled her. She looked at him dismayed. She had reached out her hand to her friend, and it had struck a wall of ice.

Her face and figure stiffened ; she turned proudly away. What were the last words her father had said to her ? ‘The ice will melt in the sun. Be patient.’

## THE VALLEY OF THE GREAT SHADOW

When she spoke again there was a new quality in her voice that set Engel at a great distance from her—outside the circle of her obligations.

‘I have decided to take my father to the Mitten-thal, Dr. Engel.’

## CHAPTER II.

### PHILIPPA ALCESTIS.

THERE was one grave more in the Friedhof of the Mittenthal—that pathetic burial-place where nearly all the sleepers are young. Gathered together from all nations, they rest in the high valley under the shadow of the Alps. The moan of pines is their requiem; the stars light the graves; the snow folds itself round them.

There was one grave more—a black gash in the snow. Philippa stood beside it while six feet of relentless earth set their bars between herself and her dead. She was not conscious of what was passing. The sun fenced the grave with a lattice of rays; the ice-crystals were in blossom, rainbow flowers of the snow; there was a waveless sea of blue overhead. Deep called unto deep; the unplumbed depth of those six feet answered the unfathomed depth of the blue. But in the girl's heart was a deeper deep whose silence cried aloud and stayed not. The grave was almost full; the thud that had echoed among the gravestones was growing more muffled. Death had struck a silence



## THE VALLEY OF THE GREAT SHADOW

through earth's voices, and life had been quick to fill up the void.

Philippa stood there till the coverlet of snow was spread over her father, and the men who had committed earth to earth had gone away. Miss Blake and the Professor and Simplicity Baldwin had been at the service in the church, but only Dr. Engel had gone with her to the Friedhof. He stood apart, watching the little black figure, solitary in its setting of dead people. He had watched many mourners round other graves, but none had touched him as this girl touched him. His glance stayed with her ashen face, the underlip fallen, a white line below the whiter line of the teeth. She did not strive or cry, but youth had gone from her. He had no comfort to give her; he needed comfort himself for the pain of his powerlessness.

Suddenly the tinkle of bells rained through the silence. A procession of sleighs was passing the Friedhof. The horses were festooned with scarlet and blue, the harness shone with gold. In each sleigh sat a young man and a girl, the betrothed lovers of one of the hamlets, keeping their yearly *Fest*. Their voices and laughing filled the morning. Engel had frowned at them ten times; to-day he frowned at them more than ever.

Someone blew a reveillé on the horn, and Philippa looked up, startled into life. The wreaths of colour, the red and yellow kerchiefs of the

## PHILIPPA ALCESTIS

women, the shining harness, struck a crude contrast with the cold white mound that was her world of pain. She shuddered at the noise of the horn. No reveillé would ever wake him again.

She stumbled along the path to Engel's sleigh. He took the seat beside her, and told his servant, Jakob Meyer, to drive to the Hotel Royal.

The bells of the other sleighs jangled before them, at first in the distance, then nearer and louder. Jakob Meyer pulled up. A snow-drift had fallen across the road, and it delayed the procession of lovers. When they started again Engel and Philippa were at the end of the cavalcade.

Engel half smiled. He could afford to smile, he thought cynically. He had served Philippa with the generosity of a man for whom there could be no danger in a woman's friendship. Death had drawn them together for the moment; life would assuredly estrange them. After this he need not see her again.

But the next day he stood at Philippa's bedside watching her, his face grave, the lines round his mouth rigid. He was used to fight with death. In the Mittenthal the grim fight was fought month by month, day by day, and his arm had sometimes decided the contest in a patient's favour.

She was delirious. Now and then broken words fell among her moans.

*"I have trodden the wine-press alone." "Lover and friend hast Thou put far from me."'*

## THE VALLEY OF THE GREAT SHADOW

It wrung his heart to hear her, but his face and voice did not relent from their reserve. Miss Blake, sitting beside the girl, wiped her tears to look resentfully at him.

'You are a hard man!' she thought. 'How can you listen with that face? You have no heart.'

Even the Professor was vexed with Engel in these days. He wasted his time waiting in the corridor for the Doctor to come out of Philippa's room; but when he asked anxiously for news of her, Engel would pass him with a curt 'It is a snowy day. Good-morning.'

Simplicity Baldwin made a bet that she would force him to answer her questions, but she lost two hours among the crowd in his waiting-room, and paid a napoleon for the consultation, and came away defeated—Engel refused to discuss his patients with each other. He did not spare himself in watching Philippa's case. Night after night he sat up listening to her delirium. It was pathetic to hear the story of her devotion to her father, to see glimpses of her nature unconsciously laid bare. Listening to her, he forgot the bitterness that had embittered his life. A woman had shattered his faith in womanhood. Looking into Philippa's soul, he was compelled to believe in woman again. One night, sitting in the shaded room, he caught himself wishing that he had met Philippa before Isolde had ruined his life.

The weakness was only momentary. He drew

## PHILIPPA ALCESTIS

himself up, and his mouth twisted cynically. He would never trust a woman again ; women had no honour, no truth—they were liars by instinct. Even Philippa had lied to him.

Every day the fight with death grew grimmer. Philippa hovered between two worlds. The crisis was near, and Engel only left the room to see his other patients. Miss Blake and Simplicity Baldwin and the nurses relieved each other, but he took no rest. He scarcely gave himself time for food. He snatched sleep in a chair beside her. So he held the reins of life and never relaxed his hold until the danger was passed.

On the day when she opened her eyes with recognition in them, he could not trust himself to speak. He held her hand, counting the beat of the pulse while his own heart-beat deafened him. When he lifted his head again the cynical smile was under his moustache. He gave a sharp order to the nurse and went away.

Miss Blake looked after him reproachfully. 'He has no heart,' she whispered.

'My!' Simplicity Baldwin exclaimed, under her breath, 'I would as soon expect to see feeling in a cast-iron stove-pipe. He's a perfect cheesemite of a man ; but he's a giant of a doctor.'

That night Engel sat in his study, his knitted brows contradicting the softness of his eyes. At last he got up, pushed his chair back, and tossed

## THE VALLEY OF THE GREAT SHADOW

the hair from his forehead. The gesture had in it the decision of youth. He looked round the room, at the books lining the walls, the books piled on the chairs, the books hiding the carpet. They were his trusted friends of years. To-night their faces were blank. He pulled his beard with impatient fingers, and his glance wandered round and round the room. It was dull and exceedingly lonely. He felt restless and unstrung after the tension of the last days. He missed the toss of a restless head on a pillow, the sight of a white little face, the sound of a tender voice. He thought over the events of the day, pacing up and down.

His glance was arrested by the mirror over his desk. He paused before it, and studied himself. He saw a face with mouth hidden by the close-cut blonde beard, deep eyes, overhung by a fell of brown hair; a brow lined deeply. Then he saw that the eyes were wistful. He turned away with a gesture of denial. Had he not schooled himself to loneliness and content? Would any woman ever give him the quiet comradeship he had found in his books? He was restless to-night, but the mood would pass; it was due to the overstrain of watching. He was dissatisfied only because he missed the absorbing pathological interest of the case.

He sat in his chair thinking. The denial had gone from his eyes; they were wistful again. He thought of the years in which he had seen the

## PHILIPPA ALCESTIS

guests at the feast of life and had not sat at the board. The feast was spread here too in the Mittenthal ; but those who had been bidden to it were the halt and the lame and the blind. Engel was among them as one that served. He had grown sad as he watched the pity of the spectacle.

The room was close. He felt stifled, and he opened the window and gazed out, whistling softly, drinking in the peace of the night. The draught was tonic and bracing. The brilliant starlight of the Alps glittered over mountain and valley. The stars that had gazed down on the death-struggle of many poor souls in the valley watched his life-struggle with kindly, encouraging eyes. They soothed his mood. His restlessness passed ; the whistle died away. After all, it was a good thing to live here. He was face to face with the great forces, Love, and Death, and Sorrow, and Life. He saw human nature at its highest, if sometimes at its lowest ; and he knew, as few men, the irony, the pathos, the humour of it. He knew Death, too—Death that came creeping ; Death that galloped ; Death that waited so long that Life prayed for his coming, and even Love entreated him ; Death that struck sharp and swift between two kisses ; Death that passed the old man and snatched at the child before its lips had bruised the mother's breast.

He had seen Love—the love that was stronger than death, weaker than life. He had looked into

## THE VALLEY OF THE GREAT SHADOW

its blank eyes, he had turned away from its doom. And Sorrow he had known; he knew by heart every line of his twisted, ironical face. He had felt his biting humour; his bitter mirth had made him shudder—Sorrow that gathered the souls of Love and Life and Death into his hands and played at dice with them.

Who was that singing? He lifted himself, listening. Clear and sweet came the enchanted music, a melody that might have been written in the score of the starlight.

It was some time before Engel recognised the sound of Sonnie Baker's violin coming from the balcony of the Hotel Royal. The violin had been silent for the last ten days. Sonnie had had no heart to play while his friend Philippa hung between life and death. Now the notes rang out shrill and triumphant. The boy was improvising one of his witches' dances of sound. The music was bewitched. It came across the snow gliding, floating, twisting, twirling. Now it danced with light feet, springing high; now it stepped with measured precision; now it swept with wide curves about the silence; now it drifted in great waves of melody; now it tinkled in a thin stream of song. It shifted and changed with every moment, but under the melody was always the sound of dancing, the tapping of joyous heels.

Engel listened until the thing got into his head, and caught his thoughts, and whirled them round

## PHILIPPA ALCESTIS

in rhythm and measure. He had not written verses for years, but here were some set to Sonnie's crazy fiddling. He turned into the room, singing in a soft booming voice, and sat down at his desk, and wrote while he sang. His eyes had grown bright, the lines on his face were smoothed out. When he finished writing he threw back his head and laughed.

The laugh echoed among the books with a hollow sound ; its voice was the voice of a ghost. It startled him. He looked round guiltily, then laughed again, that the books might grow accustomed to the sound of a merry heart. Yes, surely the glad days were coming. That crazy fiddling had charmed away the past. The gaunt old years of doubt, the rats that had eaten up his youth, had followed the music away out of the valley, beyond the snow, beyond the night. He would never feel their teeth again. He was free to love. Youth was before him, and life, and love—and love !

He read his verses over again ; then, proud and shy all at once, he wrote the title :—*To Philippa Alcestis*.

He had written on one of the slips he kept for his prescriptions. He laughed shyly to see love-verses on the paper he used for ordering bitter draughts. It was all wrong, of course. He must write them on rose-petals, tinted with sunrise, perfumed with dawn. But he had some note-



## THE VALLEY OF THE GREAT SHADOW

paper somewhere. Where had he put it? It was so long since he had written anything but prescriptions, he had forgotten that he possessed note-paper.

He got up hastily and began turning over the drawers in a hurried hunt for the paper. He tossed over the contents recklessly. The paper was certainly somewhere! What was this rubbish? A withered sprig of greenery. How had it got there? He took up the little branch. The leaves fell and scattered a faint sweetness about the room. The rosemary struck him like a blow. He sat down, a slash of pain showing across his eyes. He covered his face, but he could not shut out the picture of the Italian garden with its rosemary and lavender bushes, its olive-trees, and pale-pink roses. Was it indeed only ten years since he had loitered about the monastery garden among the flowers? It must surely be a hundred years since he had taken that journey to Florence to bring home his bride. Isolde was there waiting for him. They had not met for a year. He had been too busy passing his examination, getting a practice, furnishing the house, to visit her? Now everything was ready for the little wife.

He did not recognise Isolde in the fashionable woman he found at Florence, but the voice was hers. He would know that peculiar ringing sweetness anywhere. She had grown prettier than ever, but her gaiety clashed with his gravity. In

## PHILIPPA ALCESTIS

the old days she had been grave too. The months must have sobered him. He could not follow her butterfly flights, and he looked on at them puzzled and wondering. In Berlin she had been shy, and very proud of her tall student. She was no longer shy, no longer proud, though he had taken a high degree. She objected to his beard, his old-fashioned, awkward manners. She laughed at him before Major Stannard, the English officer, and called him a German rustic. She mocked at his clothes, at his big hands and feet, his tenderness, his obedience. She put off their wedding-day, and the graver he became the more she laughed. But it never occurred to his simple loyalty to doubt her. His awakening had been cruelly sudden.

She had gone to lunch with the Stannards, who had a villa outside Florence, and he had arranged to meet her at the Certosa which was near the villa, and bring her back. He wanted to see the quaint old monastery, and he set out an hour before the time of the appointment, meaning to go over the place before she arrived.

He had seen the frescoes in the chapel, and the Della Robbias in the cloisters, and he wandered about the gardens, feeling the spell of the silence. Here life slept. Peace held the olive-trees, the rosemary and lavender bushes; a peace broken only by the colour of the small pink roses that seemed out of place among the sober livery of the bushes.

## THE VALLEY OF THE GREAT SHADOW

He sat down on Michael Angelo's well. His love for Isolde struck deep through the peace like the shaft of the well that pierced the earth. At last it touched the chill of his cold doubts. The hour dreamed itself away. He saw the monks, white-robed and silent-sandalled, glide past him like ghosts, a dream within a dream. Outside the walls the sunlight blazed, and all the far purple hills and the white villas of the slopes seemed shouting for joy.

But under the loggia there was no sun, and the walls that shut out the world shut out also the vivid life of the summer day.

Engel, restless, unsatisfied, and foreboding, wondered if life could give anything better than the peace within the Certosa walls.

A sudden overwhelming distrust of the future had seized him. In his dim workaday life Isolde would be as out of place as were the small pink roses among the gray ranks of olive and rosemary and lavender. The sight of the roses blushing and smiling disturbed him. He walked slowly towards the chapel, and as he went he picked a branch of rosemary whose lilac blossoms reminded him of the Isolde to whom he had been betrothed.

The chapel was very dark. Coming in from the glare, he could barely distinguish the cowls of the monks kneeling before the altar. He was in a dream again, but here the vagueness and obscurity of the dream were pierced through by the poignant

## PHILIPPA ALCESTIS

anguish of the Figure on the Crucifix. Engel took off his hat and slipped into a seat in the darkest corner. The monotone of the monks droned on like the droning of the bees outside in the garden. Had the monks found the eternal flower which held all the sweetness of life? The cross rose from the altar, tall-stemmed and white like a lily. It might be that pain and sacrifice shrined the fragrance of immortal love. His thoughts turned to Isolde, but she struck a false note in this House, where men had wrestled with the principalities and powers of passion and sin, with the world and the flesh and the devil. Little butterfly Isolde had nothing to do with Nature's deeper meanings.

The breath of summer chased the shadows in the chapel up to the dim altar and the incense-wreaths. The monks went away to the cloisters; Engel remained. He would have been content to stay there for ever, and bury himself and his fear of the future in the monastery walls.

After a while thought struggled to life. The secret of peace was not here. The monks touched the fringes of the secret; they had not lifted the curtain. The sweetness of life might be shrined in sacrifice and pain, but it must be in the pain of quivering flesh, in the shudder of the blood in the veins, in the hearts of men and women, not in dead wood. No worship of a carved Christ on a dead tree, no pathos of a plaster Calvary, could give

## THE VALLEY OF THE GREAT SHADOW

peace or take the sting from pain. Man must himself be Christ, must himself climb Calvary, bearing his cross, must give himself to death, if he would taste the strength and the sweetness, the passion and the peace, of Godhead. The God in the man could accept no cloister smaller than life, no order narrower than that of humanity.

When Engel came out into the hot blaze, his face was gray like the gray of the olive-trees under which he walked to seek Isolde. He stooped like an old man.

He found her sitting on Michael Angelo's well, crowned with the roses that Major Stannard had gathered for her. At the sight, a fierce, unreasoning jealousy seized him; the crown of roses set her altogether outside his quiet life. His worn face was still more gray in the sun. He saw Isolde shrink from his eyes. Her self-consciousness looked like guilt. She stepped towards Stannard, as if asking for protection from Engel. He saw Stannard's swift look towards him, and his step backward from Isolde's appeal. That also looked like conscious guilt.

'Don't be afraid, Isolde,' Engel said. His voice was cold and still; it had been drowned in the deep of his pain. 'Don't be afraid; I am not blaming you that you prefer this man to me. I understand now why you don't wish to marry me, and I give you back your freedom.' He turned his back on her sharp cry. 'I give you back your

## PHILIPPA ALCESTIS

freedom,' he repeated. 'You will be happier with him than with me.'

He took no notice of the trembling voice that called him entreatingly. He went back into the chapel, and once again a soul hanging upon his cross rent the stillness and the night with the cry of uttermost anguish :

'My God! why hast Thou forsaken me?'

He stumbled down the steep hill from the Certosa, through the ilex groves, into the *podere*, where the *contadini* sang as they worked. The purple hills before him rioted in sunlight, and the white villas of the slopes shouted for joy. He turned his back upon them, and walked fiercely westward to meet the sunset.

It was midnight when he returned to Florence. His fingers were still clenched round the little branch of rosemary—the lilac blossoms were dead. He threw it among the papers on his table. He must have brought it away with them, and it had lain unnoticed in the drawer until now.

That was ten years ago. He had found his monastery among the mountains, his cloister in the snows of the Mittenthal. His altar was pain ; above it hung the picture of Life bearing the babe Death ; and here he ministered.

It was a lonely life, but its solitude had satisfied him. His books and his profession supplied interest. He lived alone, forgetting the woman who had destroyed his faith in woman, avoiding

## THE VALLEY OF THE GREAT SHADOW

all other women for her sake. And the life had contented him until now; it would content him again. Had he not said he would never trust another woman? He was a fool to let Sonnie's fiddling charm away his wise resolutions. He lifted his head. His eyes were stern; they fell on the verses he had written; the fallen leaves of rosemary almost hid the lines.

'To Philippa Alcestis,' he said bitterly. 'No, to Isolde Alcestis. It is not love, but Isolde, who has come back to me from the dead.'

He tore the paper into pieces, and tossed them, with the dry twig, into the fire. A piece of the paper fluttered away and fell on the carpet. Engel rose impatiently, and picked it up to throw it after the others. Two words were on it—'Philippa Alcestis.' He saw them, and he stopped. A wavering tenderness came into his eyes. Then he deliberately pushed the paper between the bars of the grate. Before the flame caught it, he snatched it away again, and slipped it into his pocket.

He started guiltily, and turned, hearing a noise behind him. It was only the rats in the wainscot.

### CHAPTER III.

#### SONNIE.

SONNIE BAKER stood at his window watching the day outside. The gray kitten sat purring on his shoulder. The morning was dull; houses and valley stood swathed. The folds of the mist were light on the hill slopes; they thickened where the Grünwasser strove against the ice on its bank.

In the summer the river had boasted of its freedom as it clattered past the woods. It had mocked the rooted pines and the winds valley-prisoned. Now in the winter, when the pines defied the frost and the air shook out its starred banners, the Grünwasser was fettered. The ice clutched at its feet, but could not keep them, and the river stumbled moaning through the valley towards the lake in the sun.

Sonnie listened gloomily to its moaning. The mountains before him were the walls of a prison. The wreaths of mists were the coils of the rope that bound him. He could not escape, like the river, to the south. At the end of the valley the Ducanalp stood like a sentinel guarding the pass; its single



## THE VALLEY OF THE GREAT SHADOW

fang seemed to threaten the sky. He leaned his face against the window, and listened to the beat of the thoughts tolling the knell of his career.

But it was impossible that he should not get well again. It was only six weeks since he had had his great success. He still felt the thrill of the crowded hall, and heard the cheers of the audience. They had recalled him again and again, and he had played till the excitement had made him faint. The faces had pressed closer and closer, until they had stifled him. His violin had clattered with a great noise to the platform. Then blackness had fallen between him and the thousand faces. It all seemed so long ago ; and now Dr. Engel would not promise that he would ever face an audience again.

He put up his hands and drew the kitten to his cheek. His eyes, sunken in the thin face, still shone with the genius that had been his doom. The livid whiteness of the hands against the fur caught his gaze. He studied the long artist-fingers, the knotted knuckles. Was it true ? Did Dr. Engel's silence mean that his lungs were not getting better ?

The Doctor had just left him. Sonnie could not forget the haunting pity he had surprised in Engel's eyes. To die at sixteen ! The boy shivered. It was very weird to face death alone. The comfortable purring of the kitten accompanied his thoughts. By-and-by he twisted round into the room. No, he would not go down to the

## SONNIE

balcony yet. Simplicity Baldwin and her Americanisms would not amuse him to-day ; and Philippa Joy was still confined to her room. He did not wish to meet the echo of his doom on the faces of the other invalids. Their gaiety would be more ironical even than usual. It was easy for them to be happy in Mittenplatz. They did not sacrifice a career. And if he had to die, it would be better to go back to London and live splendidly for three months, and die crowned, than to drag out his life in a place like this.

The mountains would mock him with thoughts of the heights he had meant to reach ; the pines would jeer at his hopes of fame. His heart sickened.

The mountains looked pitiless enough. The Jakob's Pitz before him stared unmoved at the boy's despair. He was so small a thing to hurl himself against the great forces. Would these human insects never learn the patience of Nature, that bore the snows of winter with the same silence with which they carried the green burden of summer ?

There was a knock at the door, and Babette brought in Sonnie's glass of hot milk. She was breathless to-day. Her gasps sounded louder than Fifine's pur. Sonnie looked at her with new sympathy. He understood now why Babette was so attentive to him. The fellow-feeling had come into his own heart.

## THE VALLEY OF THE GREAT SHADOW

'Look here, Babette! you are not fit to work,' he said. 'You look perished. Sit down and warm yourself. And here—you drink this milk; I'll get some more when I go downstairs.'

He pushed the armchair before the fire, and the maid sat down gratefully. She was the woman who waited on that floor, and she was almost as ill as most of those she waited on. Sonnie talked to her while she warmed herself and drank the milk. When she went away the weight on his heart had lifted. He walked to the window again, and this time his face was calm.

Suddenly the sun shone out, and all at once the valley was transfigured. The mists rose trembling from the river, and fled, torn and tattered, to the belt of pines.

He opened his window and stepped out on to the balcony. The sting in the cold was the sting of life. He leaned against the railing, and looked down towards the houses clustered round the church. They splashed the snow with colour—pink and yellow and green; they were all square and hideous, but the ugliness had been blurred by time. The road was dotted with people—little black figures moving towards the skating-rink where the red flags flaunted. A blue sleigh, with a tail of toboggans behind it, clattered past the hotel. The bells clashed out joyfully. The valley had wakened, and its face was alight with life. Even the pines lost their gloom where their edges were pinked out

## SONNIE

against the glow. The snow tingled with light. Sonnie's eyes wakened too; the eagerness came back to his face; his eyes flashed and darkened; his fingers beat on the rail. Fifine, washing her face on the floor, thought it was a game, and prepared to spring. But suddenly Sonnie turned into the room, caught up his violin, and began to play. And as he played one saw the light rosy on the peaks, sparkling and dancing on the snow. Across the moan of the Grünwasser one could hear the music of the bells. He played on. At last, breathless, he put down the violin.

'Marie said it was an angel, and it's only a boy!'

Sonnie started up and looked around him. The peculiar ringing intonation of the voice was unfamiliar. A child stood in the doorway—a little thing in a straight black frock. She had yellow hair and big soft eyes. When she saw his face, her eyes widened, her voice dropped.

'I think you must be an angel; that's what makes your face white and shining.' Her face was awed, but she walked up to him fearlessly. 'When I'm an angel I'll play a harp too.'

Sonnie held out his hand to her.

'Hillo! where have you come from?'

'I've runned away from Marie,' she said slyly. 'But I came in the sleigh last night, miles and miles, with my Uncle Rob. His name is Major Sanderson; and we must be velly quiet, 'cause he's

## THE VALLEY OF THE GREAT SHADOW

velly poorly. I'm Miss Busybody. What's your name?'

'Soniland Baker—Sonnie, if you like.'

He smiled at the child. She was about six years old, round and rosy and dimpled. He liked her soft big eyes.

'I'll call you Sonnie—it's a booful name. I'll call my doll Sonnie too. Did you come down in the snow, with the other angels?'

'The angels don't come to Mittenplatz,' he said.

'Yes, they does !' she cried eagerly. 'It's a secret. Marie telled me, and she knows because she's a German, and speaks the language. There's angels in the snow—that's why it's so white. There's heaps and heaps of 'em. And when they shakes their wings the snow is full of stars. Marie said you played angel-music, and I came to see. But God has forgotten your wings !'

'I'm not an angel, you know,' said Sonnie.

Her face fell.

'I'm velly much disappointed,' she began ; then her lips flowered into a rose of a smile. 'Well, maybe, if you make angel - music, God will want to put you into the band in heaven. There's a big German band there, Marie says, and all the angels stand round about the throne and play harps. I like angel music. Play some more.'

'Do you really like music—my music?' Sonnie asked.

'Yes, I does,' she said earnestly. 'It makes me

## SONNIE

think of my dear, dear little kittie, that died. She squealed like that when I pulled her tail.'

'I have a kitten,' said Sonnie; 'but you mustn't hurt her.'

Miss Busybody gave a glance at Fifine.

'I love kittens,' she said soberly; 'but I like music better.'

She climbed on a chair, and sat with legs dangling and arms folded, looking expectantly at him. Sonnie took up his violin again, and she sat mute till he had finished. Then she scrambled down from the chair and made a quaint little courtesy.

'I'm velly much obliged, Sonnie; and when I say my prayers to Marie, I'll ask God to put you in the band in heaven.'

She was half-way to the door when she turned round, balanced herself on one leg and tilted her head and looked at him, her eyes growing very big.

'Let's play cat and mouse,' she said. 'You're a mouse, and I'm the gray kitten coming to dead you, and you must keep getting away, but in the end I'll catch you. Now then, run!'

The game was not over till Sonnie had been duly caught and eaten. After the child was gone he threw himself on the sofa, and laughed. The blood was swinging in his veins again; his pulses were beating. Miss Busybody had brought back life.

From that day Sonnie's loneliness ended. Miss

## THE VALLEY OF THE GREAT SHADOW

Busybody had a passion for music, and while he played would sit mute, nursing Fifine, her big eyes fastened in worship on Sonnie's face. She had not lost her first impression of him; something of the angel still lingered about his rapt face and shining eyes.

When Fifine and he lay on the balcony, in his *chaise longue*, she would bring her chair and sit beside him, and tell him quaint involved histories of her dolls, or repeat strange versions of the legends Marie told her. Sonnie had no time for sad thoughts.

Dr. Engel's next report was hopeful. In the fortnight the boy had done wonders; there was distinct, unexpected improvement in his condition.

Sonnie, studying the Doctor's face, saw the lines relax, and the eyes brighten.

'So—that is good! Ah, yes, we shall make a man of you. One day you shall be Maestro. Your violin will yet speak in all countries. But now, attention! You must take no cold; you must run no risk. A relapse now, and your chance goes.'

Sonnie did not speak. He had grown very pale; he breathed quickly. He turned away, and caught up Fifine and laid his face against her fur.

'Care and attention, my young friend, care and attention,' said Engel, taking off his spectacles. The glasses were blurred; his own lips were unsteady. 'No risks, no colds,' he added, and hurried away.

## SONNIE

The sun poured into the room; the skies laughed aloud; the gladness of the valley surged over the solemn pines. Sonnie wondered if the place had ever appeared to him chill and ghostly—a valley of dead men. Of dead men? It was the gate of life! This was the happy land where Death was vanquished.

‘O Life! here is thy victory! here is thy victory!’ he sang. The words remained with him; they sang in his brain; they tingled in his fingers. He took up his violin, and the bow swept it triumphantly.

Triumph was in the music. It rang out clear and resonant among the notes that mounted up and up until they circled round the bared fang of the Ducanalp:

*‘O Life, here is thy victory! O Life, here is thy victory!’*

Major Sanderson, who had come to the Mitten-thal too late, lifted his hand and feebly beat time to the music. The rhythm held the joy of life exultant, unconquerable. He heard the quick march of hope, and his heart stepped to the measure. His face had been troubled, but it cleared as he listened. His lips moved:

“O, grave, where is thy victory?”

Sonnie went downstairs to the public balcony. The invalids were already in their *chaises longues*, a line of recumbents that made the balcony look like the section of a hospital ward. There were



## THE VALLEY OF THE GREAT SHADOW

patches of colour to brighten the effect, a gaudy cushion, the Professor's tartan. Simplicity Baldwin's dress was a flare of scarlet in the foreground. There was colour in the sunburnt faces that turned smiling to welcome Sonnie. They seemed to him to wear a new expression ; there was no cynicism in the mask of gaiety ; the ring in the voices was not forced. Everybody was talking at once, suggesting expeditions, proposing skating, sleighing, tobogganning. The voices buzzed about the balcony like bees in the sun.

Miss Busybody wandered in and out of the hubbub, her red cloak challenging Simplicity's dress. She was not in spirits ; her mouth drooped. When she saw Sonnie her face brightened. She ran to him.

'Are you going for a walk ? Please take me with you.'

'Not to-day, sweetheart. I'm going in the post-waggon to Kleinbad.'

'I want to go in the post-waggon, too. Please take me. I'm velly unhappy. My Uncle Rob is velly ill, and Marie can't go out ; and there's nobody to play with me.'

Sonnie thought a moment. They would have to walk back ; but Miss Busybody was a good walker, and could easily manage the three miles, with the frequent rests that he would be obliged to take.

'Well, run and ask Marie if you can go.'

## SONNIE

She danced away, and came back radiant. She skipped beside Sonnie on their way to meet the post-sleigh. They were both in spirits to match the sun. They took their seats, and the post jangled along the road, and across the bridge under which the moan of the Grünwasser was muffled. The valley opened out white, glittering where the rays danced. The surface of the snow was broken into an ice-forest of tiny fronds and flowering crystals. In the distance the Ducanalp gleamed against the blue background.

Sonnie saw it all with his eager eyes. His face was sharp with the keenness of his gaze. He was looking beyond the valley, beyond the white gates of the pass to the years before him. He would be Maestro; he was going to realize his dream of fame.

‘O Life, here is thy victory!’

He felt young again, the weight of the years had lifted. Suddenly he broke into the words of a poem Philippa Joy was fond of repeating:

“ Is it so small a thing  
To have enjoyed the sun?  
To have lived light in the spring,  
To have loved, to have thought, to have done?”

‘What’s that?’ asked Miss Busybody.

‘That’s the song of a man who grasps fame.’

‘What’s fame?’

‘Fame? Oh, fame—— I really don’t know how to tell you. Fame is when they give you

## THE VALLEY OF THE GREAT SHADOW

a laurel wreath, and everybody says you are a genius.'

'That's nothing. I heard Simplicity say it this morning when you were playing. "Sonnie is a genius," she said; "it's drefful to think he can't live." And Philippa said, "He can't die. People who play like that can't die."'

There were tattered lights in the sky. The clouds were stealthily mustering. Their shadow crossed Sonnie's face.

'They talked lots about you,' Miss Busybody went on; 'but I've forgotten. And then Miss Blake cried, and said, "Sonnie can't die; he shows us how to live." And the Professor conkerdicted her, and said, "He can't live; he shows us how to die." And I asked them what it meant, and they told me to run away. Is that being a genius, Sonnie? Is that fame?'

Sonnie drew a deep breath.

'Perhaps; only that kind has no laurels.'

'You shall have laurels, Sonnie. I'll ask my Uncle Rob to buy you one. I know what laurels is. It's a wreath on a coffin. It was on my daddy's, because he was a brave soldier. He was just awfully brave. He stood up in the stirrups, and waved his sword to the regiment, and called out, "Death and victory!" and then he was shotted. My Uncle Rob makes me stand on the table and shout it. He shouts, too, "Death and victory!" Marie says it's *wunderschön*.'

## SONNIE

The clouds drifted away from Sonnie's face. By the time they reached Kleinbad the shadow had passed.

They lunched at the Kurhaus, and afterwards set out to walk back to Mittenplatz. The child chattered along the road, but Sonnie was feeling tired. They rested a while before they struck into the pine-wood. He shivered as he entered the shadow. . . .

'Night has come awful quick,' said Miss Busybody presently.

Sonnie peered through the tree-trunks. It was always dusk in the wood, but the clouds must have gathered to make the shadows so dense.

All at once Miss Busybody exclaimed :

'Look, look ! the angels are shaking their wings.'

It had begun to snow. Sonnie thought anxiously of the long walk before them ; they had gone half the distance. It was as easy to go on as to return to Kleinbad ; and a sleigh might overtake them. He hurried the pace, his breathing quickening. Miss Busybody trotted beside him, talking gaily of the angels passing. They came from the shelter of the pines into a whirling tumult of snowflakes. They could see nothing ; mountain and valley were hidden in the folds of the storm.

'I wish I had my fur ; it's drefful cold,' said the child. Her face was blue, her teeth chattered.

Sonnie looked uneasily at her. They were

## THE VALLEY OF THE GREAT SHADOW

more than a mile from home, and there was the valley to be crossed. He was cold, too, and tired ; but they must push on.

'Courage, sweetheart,' he said cheerfully ; ' we shall soon be at home.'

He exerted himself to tell her stories, but they did not amuse her. Every moment she interrupted him with complaints of the cold. Presently she began to cough. What was to be done ? He could only help her by giving her his jacket, and he himself was chilly enough already. But she was taking cold, and he had heard of children dying of croup.

He hurried her along the road, their feet clogged by the deepening snow. . . .

Miss Busybody began to cry. Sonnie stopped.

'What is it, sweetheart ?'

'I'm just deaded with cold,' she sobbed, 'and my foots is asleep. Can't I get under your overcoat ?'

The boy hesitated. Engel's voice was in his ears : 'No risks, no colds. A relapse now, and your chance goes.' Miss Busybody's sobs punctuated the sentences.

Sonnie set his mouth hard, drew off his overcoat, and slipped out of his jacket.

'Here, sweetheart,' he said. 'Put on my jacket under your cloak, and you'll soon be warm.' He put on his overcoat again, and buttoned the jacket round her. 'Now then, Miss Busybody, hurry!

## SONNIE

he said cheerily. 'Death and victory!' he cried ; and they plunged forward.

How it snowed ! The heavens had fallen to earth, and the shattered skies were full of tiny stars. They sprinkled his coat, and clung to his feet as he walked. He could not keep up the pace ; his breath quickened ; he gasped at every stab of the cold.

The shroud of the snow wound itself round and round in thicker folds. His feet grew more and more heavy. Miss Busybody's weight on his arm was dragging him down. He could not talk to her ; he needed to be careful of those quick breaths.

'I can't truly walk no further, Sonnie ; please carry me.'

'I can't, poor little sweetheart ; you're too heavy.'

She looked reproachfully at him.

'My daddy used to carry me. I'm truly, truly tired, Sonnie.'

'I know, dear, I know. Perhaps a sleigh will come. Be brave a little longer.'

They went on a few yards, then the child's pent-up misery burst in a howl.

'It's no use. My foots is dead. I can't walk, Sonnie, I can't !'

She sat down in the snow, and sobbed there. The boy looked at her, then at the road, up and down. He could only see a few feet ahead. He shouted. The spent voice lost itself in the

## THE VALLEY OF THE GREAT SHADOW

silence of the snow. The storm swept round them, the folds of the shroud, thicker and thicker. There was no light from chalet or shed. He strained his ears for the sound of bells. The hush of the grave held the valley.

They could not stay there to perish in the snow; he could not leave the child. To carry her was to court death; it was hard enough for him to struggle on alone.

“A relapse now, and your chance goes.”

‘I wish my daddy was here,’ Miss Busybody sobbed.

The boy’s face changed. Her daddy was dead. His last cry, ‘Death and victory!’ still rang in his ears. . . . He stooped and lifted Miss Busybody.

‘Hurrah! Death—and victory!’ he panted, as he stumbled forward.

Her arms round his neck made breathing still more difficult; her red cloak falling round him hindered his walk. Gasping, fighting, blinded, breathless, he staggered on. . . .

The snow was lightening round them; where the sleigh lamps pierced it, it was like an open gate. Sonnie did not see the light. His head was bent forward; his strained eyes saw only the red of the child’s cloak. The beating of his heart battered in his ears.

The lights came nearer. The bells were muffled by the snow. The horse stepped carefully, shaking

## SONNIE

the red plume on his forehead. There was no sound of hoofs.

The sleigh was almost upon them before Sonnie was aware of it. The crack of Jakob Meyer's whip startled him like the crack of doom. He set down the child, and stood gasping, unable to answer Dr. Engel's questions. The Doctor's sharp voice did not frighten Miss Busybody. She knew quite well who Engel was.

'Sonnie carried me,' she said. 'I was almost deaded, and he carried me; and so he's out of breath. I expect he's velly cold, too; he gave me his jacket 'cause I was cold.'

Engel started as she spoke, and gave the child a keen look, but turned to Sonnie.

'I'll drive you home,' he said, in a queer dry voice. 'Come.' He helped the boy into the sleigh, and wrapped him in his bearskin. 'So! Lie back. Don't speak. I'll look after the little one.' He took Miss Busybody on his knee, gave a quick order to Jakob Meyer.

'Ja wohl,' said Jakob, turning the horse towards Mittenplatz.

The frown settled between Engel's brows. Had the boy done himself irreparable mischief? Who was the child? The peculiar ringing intonation of her voice had struck familiarly on his ears. Except for the English accent, it might have been Isolde speaking. His arm tightened round the child.



## THE VALLEY OF THE GREAT SHADOW

'What is your name, little one?'

'Miss Busybody.'

'No, no. What does mother call you?'

'My muvver is deaded.'

'What, then, does father call you?'

'My daddy's deaded, too. He was a brave soldier. I'm Uncle Rob's girl.'

'And what does Uncle Rob call you?'

'His little demon.'

'So! Then, poor little one, thou hast no name but Miss Busybody.'

'Ah, but I have!' she said eagerly. 'It's a booful name, and it's longer than my muvver's. It's velly long to say. Shall I say it?' She looked up confidingly at him, her soft eyes smiling.

'Yes.'

'Isolde Johanna Stannard.'

## CHAPTER IV.

### BABETTE.

BABETTE was shivering in her little room on the landing. Outside the sun lay white on the white snow. Where the pines climbed the hills there was a splash of yellow on the trunks and a tangle of saffron light among the branches. The shadows were deep on the mountain-side, and the December cold was so intense you could almost see it, an impalpable blue hanging over the snow.

Even in the Hotel Royal it was cold, and Babette's teeth chattered while she cut the slips of pine-wood with which she made the bedroom fires. She cut the wood so that the curled shavings came at marked intervals, and made a little white tree like the ghost of the pines that her father felled in the forest. She liked to see the tree grow under her fingers, and to watch it aflame afterwards in the stove, all its branches blazing. It was a prettier death, she thought, than came to the blocks of wood that slowly burnt themselves out.

Now and then a fit of coughing seized her, and when it was over, she would lift her eyes to the

## THE VALLEY OF THE GREAT SHADOW

bell-indicator, afraid lest she had not heard the bell of No. 10.

In No. 10 Sonnie Baker lay ill from the chill caught in the snowstorm. Babette had made several errands to his room already to see if he wanted anything. She was coughing now because she had spent the previous night on the floor outside his door. He had sent his nurse away for a night's rest, and Babette could not bear to leave him alone when any moment he might need help and not have strength to ring ; so she had spent the night at his door listening to every movement inside, and to-day she was coughing more than ever. She was tired and cold, but she did not think of that as she sat in her fireless closet ready to answer the bells.

There came a shrill peal—the fiftieth time that morning. She laid down the wood and got up, setting her cap straight as she passed the looking-glass. Who could tell ? Perhaps she would meet Karl, the porter, on the stairs.

Her eyes brightened ; she gave a second look at herself. She shivered again as she saw her face : it was livid where the red patches did not burn. Her eyes were sunken ; she could not bear to look.

She went out quickly, hoping that Karl would not meet her. She was thankful that her father could not see her. Poor old man ! he was so delighted that his girl was in the Mitten-

## BABETTE

thal, where sickness was cured, and where weak lungs grew strong. He did not know that health only came back to those who had leisure and comfort and ease. Babette had to work day and night waiting on invalids, some of whom were not as ill as herself.

She was so bright always that only Sonnie Baker had noticed her quick breathing and her tired face. Even Karl did not suspect that anything was wrong, for she laughed through the half-hour that Frau Bullen occasionally gave the lovers.

Her face was one of the brightest in the hotel, though her feet were constantly weary in running errands, sometimes for those who only came to the Mittenthal for amusement. She thought it such a beautiful thing to be strong that it delighted her to wait on people who were not sick like herself. She looked on ungrudgingly at those who walked with Life, and her hand did not struggle in the chill grasp that held it. She knew she was getting worse, that the hard life was becoming too hard for her, but she never told anyone; she had accepted her fate. She was too poor to afford the luxury of life; it was one among the things she must do without. It had been something that she had been able to come to Mittenplatz to give herself the benefit of the wonderful climate, and to spend a whole winter in the same hotel with Karl.

She loved the valley, with its still air, its sun,

## THE VALLEY OF THE GREAT SHADOW

its snow. It was a beautiful place, where people were cured. Sometimes Babette felt as if the stillness was caused by great white wings spread over the valley, and she would dream of a great angel poised in the air. She never saw the shadow of the wings. To her the angel who hovered over the valley was always the Angel of Life; it was the smiling Angel of Death who *walked* in the valley. And she loved the people who lay on the balconies with bright faces, waiting; and their friends who waited on them with bright faces, though their hearts were wrung. She was only a simple peasant, but she understood the pathos and the tragedy round her. She could not have put it into words, but she felt the atmosphere charged with great emotions, and she had seen the terrible beauty of life and the exquisite beauty of death.

She loved the angel with the gentle touch and the silent feet and the smiling face. His footfall was as silent as that of the snow, and the peace and cold of the snow were his also. The day was his and the night, and his hand rested lightly on the children of men. Babette had seen his face many times that winter. She was glad that she had come to the valley where men learned to see Death and not to fear him.

She climbed the stairs to answer the bell. It was the Fräulein Joy who had rung, and she was one of those who considered Babette, and never

## BABETTE

rung unnecessarily. To-day Philippa had made a cup of beef-tea for Babette. She had noticed that the girl was looking pale, and she knew that Babette had more to do now that Sonnie Baker was ill in bed.

'Sit down, Babette, and drink this; then I will ask you to take that parcel to No. 10.'

There were a good many parcels on the table. Babette remembered that it was the day before Christmas. Philippa had a small bronze figure in her hand. She was looking at it hesitatingly. Then she saw that Babette was gazing at the bronze.

'Do you want to see it, Babette?' she asked, rousing herself from her thoughts. 'See, it is a beautiful St. John, by a great artist.'

Babette looked at it with a curiously eager face.

'It's *wunderschön*,' she said. 'But it is not very like. Does the Fräulein know that in Mit-tenplatz the Herr Doctor is called "der Heilige Johann"?''

'Dr. Engel? No, I didn't know.' Philippa's voice was interested. 'Why is he called so?'

'It is his good heart, and the life so holy. He lives but to do good, and the poor worship him.'

'He always seems so—silent.' Philippa hesitated for the word.

Babette smiled.

'But his heart speaks.'

Philippa turned her face a little aside. Her eyes were not so frank as usual.

## THE VALLEY OF THE GREAT SHADOW

'It is a present for the Doctor,' she said in an embarrassed manner. 'He has been so kind ; and it is Noël ; and his name is John. In England we give our friends presents at Christmas,' she added, with unnecessary emphasis.

'But yes, and here also,' said Babette, smiling. She would not have thought it unnatural if the Fräulein Joy had wished to give fifty presents to Dr. Engel. 'And shall I ask of Karl to take the Fräulein's gift to the Herr Doctor ?'

'No, no,' said Philippa hastily. 'You are always ready to call Karl, I notice, Babette. And I don't care to tell everybody to whom I am sending presents. I tell you, because you like the Doctor ; and you know how good he has been to me.'

'He has saved the Fräulein's life,' said Babette ; 'and now he will have the marvellous joy of the Fräulein's gift.'

Philippa coloured, and put the bronze figure on the table.

'He may not care for it,' she said with great unconcern. 'Have you finished your beef-tea, Babette ? You must come again to-morrow for another cup. You are looking very ill. You should rest.'

Babette smiled as she shook her head.

'When you are rich you rest ; when you are poor you work.'

'That seems to be the rule,' Philippa said sadly ;

## BABETTE

'and it is so hard. I suppose you are very poor, Babette?'

Babette flushed all over her white face.

'*Ach!* no,' she laughed joyfully. 'I have the little father, and I have Karl.'

Philippa's face changed, and her voice changed too.

'You are richer than I am, Babette.'

Her thin white hand pressed the table till the knuckles reddened. 'Lover and friend hast Thou put far from me,' she was thinking.

Babette looked at her pale face, paler for the black frock, and her eyes filled with ready sympathy.

'Poor little one!' she whispered. She tried to say more, but the words would not come. She shook her head, and escaped from the room.

Philippa sat down and laid her cheek against the bronze on the table. She was not crying; all her tears had been buried in the grave in the Friedhof; but the look in her eyes was sadder than tears.

'Lover and friend — lover and friend,' she whispered over and over again. And yet he had been good to her—so good to her. What had she said or done that his manner should have changed so? He was brusque and harsh now; his kindness touched her through a glove of steel. But though he was cold and stern, he was the one person she trusted, and, since her father's death, the one person on whom she could lean — 'the



## THE VALLEY OF THE GREAT SHADOW

good Doctor'; 'His heart speaks.' What did it matter if he was no longer her friend? She would never forget that time when his friendship had been the only thing that bound her to life. She had thought then that his tenderness had meant more than friendship, more even than pity. But lately, since she had grown stronger, his attitude had been different. His visits had been coldly professional. He no longer came into the room smiling, his pockets bulging with the books he had brought to amuse her. He no longer stayed, talking about the books, when his medical visit was over. Of course his time was largely given to Sonnie Baker, who had been ill ever since his walk from Kleinbad. But that scarcely accounted for his changed manner. 'If he were like other men, I would say he was fickle,' Philippa thought. 'But he is not like other men. His heart speaks, and the poor worship him. And they call him St. John in the valley.' She smiled, a tender pride in the smile. 'He is a saint; his lonely, unselfish life is finer than the life any saint ever lived. And he stays here in the wilderness——'

She broke off her thoughts to pack the little St. John into its case; then she put it among the other presents. She would not send it by Karl, but give it herself to Dr. Engel when he came to see her that day. She had taken cold, and he had ordered her to stay in her rooms for the present.

Philippa was glad to escape the preparations for

## BABETTE

Christmas. She had no heart for the festivities downstairs.

The hotel was full of visitors, come for the skating, or to spend Christmas with their friends who were ill. Their voices banished the silence in the corridors; their laughing drove away the ghosts. The piano banging all day to the spin of gallops and waltzes was a gayer sound than Sonnie's violin. The rush up and down the stairs silenced the creak of the lift. You missed the patient, smiling faces of the winter in the tide of light-faced, light-footed people who surged over the halls and passages. There was nothing of the health-resort left in the hotel. Christmas had taken possession.

Frau Bullen was in the pantry recklessly ordering dainties for dinner and for the supper afterwards. Beef-tea and milk-pudding had had their day; they ceased to be for the present. The balcony was empty of its *chaises longues*. The invalids were in the salon, making garlands for the walls, trimming the Christmas fir. The tree was almost dressed. Miss Busybody stood fascinated by its glitter of tinsel, its globes of coloured glass and candles. On the topmost bough stood a plaster figure of the Christ-child.

There were some smaller trees standing near; these were for the invalids who had to stay in their rooms. Miss Busybody had already hung her presents for Sonnie and Fifine on the one that was

## THE VALLEY OF THE GREAT SHADOW

going to No. 10. She did not think it was such a pretty tree as the one Frau Bullen was sending to Philippa.

Babette stood beside the child, admiring the trees. She knew that when night came Frau Bullen would bid her carry them to the different rooms with her *gruss* and *glück-wunsch*. That would please Babette very much ; but she wished there had been a Christ-child on the Fräulein's tree. She could not forget the black-robed figure and the face of Philippa that morning. It made her heart heavy ; it weighted her feet more than the weariness that grew harder to resist as the day went on.

Up and down, up and down the interminable steps Babette went, on the errands of the people who were too busy with their amusements to spare the servants ; and her face grew grayer and her breathing more painful with every errand. Sometimes she stopped, gasping, on the landing, and then hurried on to avoid the eyes of the merry people passing up in the lift. But she did not pity herself ; all her pity was for Philippa.

The sun went down, and the cold stabbed keen and fierce over the valley ; but she did not feel it. She had forgotten the weary stairs, the pain in her side. She could only remember the face of the girl who had lost her father.

'If there had been the Christ-child on the tree, it would surely have brought comfort,' she

## BABETTE

thought. And the more she thought of it, the more certain she was that the Christ-child would have brought comfort to the little Fräulein. *Ach!* if she could but afford to buy a Christ-child for the Fräulein! At last she took her purse, and counted up the money put by week by week for her father.

'I will spare two francs,' she said. 'The Fräulein is poorer than I. The Christ-child will comfort the broken heart.'

She could not go to the shops herself, but Karl would buy the Christ-child for her when he went to the post. Her cheeks burned, her eyes glowed, as she waited for Karl to come back. Every now and then she went to the window and looked down the road for him.

There he was at last—the slow one—and he carried a little parcel carefully. Babette clasped her hands.

'Ach, du herrliches Christ-kind!'

She waited on the landing for Karl, and he came running up.

'*Ach! liebchen*, there is not a Christ-child more in the shops. But I have bought thee an equally beautiful image. The Fräulein will be greatly comforted when thou givest him.'

Babette's face fell.

'Thou hast not brought the Christ-child?'

*Nein, nein*; but one as beautiful. Only look, *liebchen!*

## THE VALLEY OF THE GREAT SHADOW

He unrolled the paper, and with a flourish displayed a bust of Bismarck.

'Thou dost not like it!' he exclaimed, staring at Babette. 'But it is *wunderschön*. The Fräulein will marvel at it.'

'I marvel at thee!' Babette said, half crying with disappointment. 'Oh, thou great *dummkopf*! The Christ-child—and thou bringest Bismarck!'

'They had only angels,' said Karl, crestfallen.

'Then must thou bring an angel,' said Babette severely. 'What comfort is there in Bismarck?'

Karl could not go out again till after dinner, and he was only just in time with the angel. Babette had already toiled up the stairs several times, carrying trees to different rooms. The pots were heavy. She could scarcely breathe for the pain in her side. If she could only go up in the lift! But the lift was for the visitors, not for the servants who carried burdens.

She left Philippa's tree till the last. Then she went up with it to the top landing, where Karl was waiting, looking sheepishly at the little plaster angel he had bought.

'Oh, thou good Karl! *Ach!* but it is *wunderschön*,' Babette gasped. She kissed him suddenly. 'Thou art not a *dummkopf*.'

Karl looked gratified. 'I have, then, chosen well. Hast thou praise for me?'

Babette turned her bright face to him. He thought she panted from the weight of the tree.

## BABETTE

They fastened the angel to the topmost bough and lighted the candles together, their hands touching many times, and then Karl carried it to the door of Philippa's room. Here Babette took it, and bore it, all glory and glitter, into the room where Philippa sat alone in the firelight, waiting for Dr. Engel's visit. She started up, exclaiming, and Babette stood breathless and smiling till a bell called her from the sight of Philippa's pleasure. She had to run downstairs and up again, and this time the pain was like a sword in her side.

Dr. Engel, going up to Philippa, saw Babette clinging to the balustrade. He was only just in time to catch her as she fell.

Left alone, Philippa gazed sorrowfully at the tree. The room was gaudy with colour and light, but there could be no *Fest* for her. Outside the snow lay heaped, gray in the night; and grayer and colder still it lay heaped on her father's grave in the Friedhof.

One by one the candles on the Christmas fir burnt low and burnt out, and the world outside came into the room, cold and gray and sad. The tree without its lights seemed to be dead, but on the topmost bough there was a glimmer where the blaze of the logs touched the angel. In the glare of the candles she had not noticed it, but now she saw it, and the pain in her eyes deepened.

## THE VALLEY OF THE GREAT SHADOW

'I suppose it is meant for the Angel of Life,' she said. 'How ironical it is to send it to me when I have nothing to live for!' Just then the bells crashed out from the church, and she smiled a dreary smile. 'That is ironical, too—to ring out peace and goodwill to so many poor souls to whom peace only means death. And what goodwill does Christmas bring to Babette, for instance? Only extra work, until she is ready to drop, in carrying other people's presents. No one gives her anything—not even an angel with an ironical message of life. And she has something to live for—her father and Karl. Poor Babette, who is too poor to rest!'

Philippa's thoughts moved from her own misery to Babette's hard lot. It was terrible that she should have to work because she was too poor to rest. 'She is much more ill than I am,' she said to herself. 'But no one gives her a chance to get well.' Suddenly she started up. Babette should have a chance. She should have every chance that money and care could give her.

Philippa walked up and down the room in a fever of enthusiasm, developing her scheme. She was rich; she could afford anything that was needed to make Babette well. The bells pealed out with a triumphant note: peace and goodwill to Babette!

Philippa lifted her arms to the angel on the bough, and laughed aloud.

## BABETTE

'Ah, little angel, you have brought a message of life to Babette!'

She stood in the middle of the floor in a white wrapper, the long sleeves fallen back from her arms giving a suggestion of wings. The light was dim round her, and the Doctor, arrested in the doorway, peered short-sightedly into the dusk. She might have been a spirit.

A tender, pleased look came into his eyes and softened them. He stood gazing at the girl. Then her arms dropped, and he saw only the woman against whom he had steeled his heart.

'They are all heartless,' he thought. 'Here she dances gaily, while Babette dies at her door!'

He gave another louder knock, and went forward :—

'May I come in?'

Philippa sprang to meet him. She caught his hand and drew him forward. In the firelight he saw her face radiant. He lifted his brows at the warmth of his welcome, but his mood melted in spite of himself. With an embarrassed surprise he allowed her to lead him into the room. She was always surprising him, always appearing in a new, unexpected character.

But he had just left Babette, and he hardened his heart again.

'I will not stop,' he said. 'You are better, and I am busy.'



## THE VALLEY OF THE GREAT SHADOW

'I am perfectly well,' she said impatiently. 'But I want to speak to you. It is very important. Something must be done at once for Babette, and you must advise me.'

Philippa had forgotten Engel's coldness. Her manner was as unconstrained as it had been before her father's death. Engel sat down, crushing his soft hat in his hands with the same nervous force with which he was trying to crush the tenderness he felt for her. He kept his eyes downcast while she explained her scheme for Babette. Though he was iron to her unconscious appeals, he was triumphant because she had proved herself less callous and self-engrossed than the majority of the women whom he attended.

'You see what I mean,' Philippa said eagerly. 'To the people in the hotel she will be my private maid. In reality, she shall be my guest. She shall have the room next mine; I will give her every comfort, and I will nurse her myself.'

Engel got up slowly and wearily from his chair.

'I wish you had thought of this before. It is too late now. Babette is dying.'

The life faded from Philippa's face.

'Dying?' she cried in a hushed voice. 'Babette? Surely not! She was here an hour ago! Dying?'

'I fear so,' he said sadly. 'She has broken a bloodvessel. Now I will go. I must move her to another room.'

Philippa sprang towards him.

---

## BABETTE

‘Bring her to mine! You must—for to-night at least. Oh, I am so grieved! Bring her at once.’

Engel walked directly to the closet on the landing where one of the maids was tending Babette. He carried her into Philippa’s room, and laid her on the bed. Then he turned to Philippa, who stood with sorrowful eyes on the girl.

‘I must stay with her for an hour or two. You will sit in that chair. I will call you if I want anything.’

Philippa could not speak. She was struggling with the faintness that threatened to overcome her. She walked to the bed, and helped Rosa to unloose Babette’s clothes and make her ready for the night. Then, without a word to Engel, she went to the chair, and lay back in the shadow. She did not want him to see that she was faint, and she did not want him to send her from the room.

After a time the faintness passed. She lay listening to Engel’s voice, speaking very kindly to Babette. How gentle he was! Had she ever thought this man hard? And yet—and yet he was hard to her. Well, it could not be his fault; she must have given some reason for his changed conduct. No friend could have been more to her than he had been at first. The murmur of his voice mixed drowsily with her thoughts, and grew fainter and fainter. She thought she heard chimes.

## THE VALLEY OF THE GREAT SHADOW

She woke shivering. The room was very cold and dark, except where the night-light made a circle of radiance. There was no fire; a slip of white showed the snow against the open window. Philippa stared vaguely. Where was she? She put up her hands, and felt a heavy coat tucked round her. Whose coat was it?

She sat up straight, and peered into the darkness. A sound of soft breathing came from the bed. The light cast a gigantic halo on the wall, and in the midst of it was the shadow of a man's head.

Engel quietly crossed to Philippa's side.

'Don't move,' he whispered. 'She sleeps.'

'What time is it?' Philippa asked.

'Nearly six.'

The girl sat up, rubbing her eyes.

'Have I been asleep all night, and kept you here?'

'Babette kept me,' he answered.

Philippa looked remorsefully at him.

'How could I have slept so long? Oh, why didn't you wake me? And this is your coat? Oh, you shouldn't have done it. You gave it to me, and you have been sitting without an overcoat all night—no fire, and the window open! I can never forgive myself!'

'Babette needed the cold air,' he said. 'It is nothing. I am yet warm.'

'Let me feel your hands.' She took his hands

## BABETTE

in hers. They were like ice. 'Oh, I shall never forgive myself!' she cried passionately.

She felt the sudden rigidity that tightened his muscles, and she got up and went into her sitting-room. Here the electric light was turned on. There was a fire, and a kettle singing on the stove. Philippa made tea, and heaped the fire with logs. Then she called Engel from the bedroom. He came to her, a new shyness under his gravity, and drank the tea, talking all the time of Babette. There was no consciousness in Philippa's eyes; they met his frankly. She had many questions to ask about Babette. It was he who was embarrassed. And yet he lingered beside the fire, warming himself, his heart melting towards the girl whose remorseful tenderness could not do enough for him. It was pleasant to sit there with her, to listen to her. His hands burnt still where her hands had touched them.

'I must go.' His height overtopped her small figure. His eyes bent down very pleasantly on her. 'I begin my rounds soon after six.'

'Yes, I know,' she said eagerly; 'and though it is Christmas Day, you take no holiday. Ah! I remember; but you are to have a Christmas gift.'

'I—I, too, would ask for a Christmas gift,' he stammered.

What was he going to say? He hardly knew. He felt her touch on his hand. He knew he loved

## THE VALLEY OF THE GREAT SHADOW

her; he had sat all night gazing at her, thinking——

‘Wait—wait!’ Philippa laughed joyfully. ‘It is here all ready for you. I think you will like it.’

She ran to the table and gave him the case with the bronze, and stood by while he opened it. Her eyes were shining, her face was eager; she had felt Engel’s altered manner, and her heart had leaped to meet it.

He paused in opening the case, and gave her a look, shy and full of meaning.

‘But I want—two gifts.’

He smiled. Philippa’s lips puckered up into protest.

‘Two?’ she cried gaily.

Engel did not answer. He had unrolled the bronze, and was gazing at it with changed face.

‘Don’t you like it?’ Philippa said. ‘I sent for it from Florence for you. It is Donatello’s St. John.’

‘Yes, I know; you are very kind.’

His voice was constrained; his face was again reserved. All the meaning had passed from his manner, all the happiness from his eyes. The bronze had reminded him of the past. It was a replica of one he had bought for Isolde in Florence ten years ago.

Philippa stood transfixed where he had left her. Her face had changed too.

‘What could there have been in a simple

## BABETTE

Christmas present to vex him so?' she wondered miserably.

Karl sprang up from his place on the landing, where he had crouched all night in sight of the room where Babette lay. The light on the landing was still burning.

'Is she, then, dead—the little one?'

'She is dead to me,' said Engel.

Karl fell back.

'Babette!' he cried.

The pain in his voice pierced through Engel's thoughts. He caught the poor fellow by the hand.

'*Nein, nein*; she lives—Babette. The danger passes; she will recover.'

'*Gott sei dank!*' Karl gasped. 'And you—*ach! lieber Herr Doktor!* and the good Fräulein Joy, who has been so kind——'

Engel walked on. At the end of the passage a door opened, and Miss Busybody, in her little dressing-gown, appeared. At the sight of the Doctor she ran and put her arms round his legs.

'I'm looking for the Christ-kind,' she whispered loudly. 'Marie says He is walking round to-night. Have you seen Him?'

Engel lifted the child and kissed her. He kept her in his arms a long time. Miss Busybody struggled down at last.

'Let me feel in your pockets if you've got something for me.'

The Doctor opened his overcoat, and the child

## THE VALLEY OF THE GREAT SHADOW

fumbled in an inner pocket. At last she found the doll he had brought for her the night before. Her face broke into wonderful smiles. She looked up beaming.

‘I love you velly much,’ she said earnestly. ‘You’re nearly as nice as Philippa, and my Uncle Rob says she is the Joy of the Mittenthal.’

## CHAPTER V.

### MERRIDEW.

'MERRIDEW is a fool!' growled the Professor. 'Why can't he be content with his own natural folly?'

'We never know when we are well off,' said Simplicity.

The Professor looked impatiently to the other end of the table, where Merridew's was the only grave face. Everybody was laughing. The people at the Professor's end of the table, who could not tell what it was all about, shrugged their shoulders.

'It is only Mr. Merridew again,' Philippa said to Miss Blake.

'The man is a fool!' the Professor repeated, and went on with his soup.

'I know what a fool is, Professor,' Miss Busybody said.

Major Sanderson glanced at the child, then smiled across at Philippa. He was very proud of his niece.

'Tell us what a fool is, you little pitcher,' he said.



---

## THE VALLEY OF THE GREAT SHADOW

Miss Busybody tilted her head and looked shy.

'A fool is a person that makes you laugh, Uncle Rob—I know. I saw him once at the circus. He had on a cap with bells, and his face was red and white. Is Mr. Merridew a fool because he has got red spots on his face?'

'No, no; go on with your lunch, you little demon!' said Major Sanderson hastily. 'Poor Mr. Merridew is an invalid.'

'I don't think there is much wrong with him,' said Miss Blake in her depressed voice. 'He is a little hipped——'

'Hipped!' thundered the Professor. 'Where are your eyes, ma'am? Can any person with sense look at that man and not see he is as good as dead?'

He glared at Miss Blake, the pale little woman beside him. She had prominent, china-blue eyes, and looked like a Dutch doll. Miss Blake, who was evidently anxious and worried, flushed, and dropped her face over her plate. Everyone in the hotel knew that she and the Professor were no longer friends, and that Miss Blake was miserable and the Professor surly; but no one knew what had happened between them.

Philippa heard Miss Blake's fork clatter against the plate, and she braved the Professor's temper.

'I think Miss Blake is quite right,' she said quietly. 'Mr. Merridew doesn't look like an

## MERRIDEW

invalid. How bright he is! The hotel would be dull enough without him.'

'Frau Bullen pays him to keep up our spirits,' grunted the Professor. 'He is a professional clown.'

'You are abominable, Professor!' said Philippa hotly. 'Please attack someone else——'

'I'll attack Engel if you like,' he growled. 'Engel is a fossil; he is hard enough to belong to the Stone Age. He——'

Philippa laughed while she reddened.

'At any rate, Mr. Merridew is the kindest man here,' she said quickly.

'I wonder if anyone is going to toboggan to-night,' Miss Blake put in hurriedly. 'It is full moon. I would like to go out.'

'I should think you would like some tobogganing, Professor. You said it improved your temper,' Philippa said mischievously.

'Ask Merridew,' growled the Professor. 'I'm busy.'

'Don't trouble,' said Miss Blake hastily. 'I don't want to—I——'

Philippa turned to Merridew, who was passing her chair on his way from the *salle à manger*. His coat hung loose from his shoulders; his figure was stooping and thin. His face was thin too, and the colour on his cheeks made his eyes glitter.

'Mr. Merridew, won't you toboggan with Miss Blake to-night?'

## THE VALLEY OF THE GREAT SHADOW

She caught the demur on his face and added :—

‘It is so dull for her to sit reading to the Professor every night.’

Miss Blake flushed again, and her eyes filled. She did not tell Philippa, what everybody knew, that for the last two evenings the Professor and she had not read together. Merridew understood what Philippa meant, and answered pleasantly in his grave tones :—

‘I should be delighted. It is just the weather for tobogganing. After dinner, then, Miss Blake.’

‘Mr. Merridew,’ Miss Busybody piped, ‘the Professor says you are a fool.’

‘Only a fool?’

Merridew smiled.

‘Come here, Miss Busybody. You have not told me what you are going to call your new doll,’ said Philippa.

The child ran round the table and climbed on to Philippa’s knee.

‘My new doll that Dr. Engel gave me for Christmas? Her name is Philippa—Philippa and something else, only it’s too hard to ‘member. But he wrote it down, and I’ve got the paper.’

‘Who wrote it down? What paper?’ Philippa asked, bending till her brown hair mixed with the child’s yellow locks.

‘Dr. Engel. This is the paper. It was in my dolly’s sash when I took her out of his pocket.’

## MERRIDEW

Miss Busybody carefully untied her handkerchief and produced a scrap of paper.

'I keep it safe, 'cos I can't 'member the name, and Marie can't,' she explained.

Philippa took the paper and read the two words on it: 'Philippa Alcestis.' She recognised Engel's writing, and stared. What did it mean? Who was Philippa Alcestis?

'I don't understand,' she said, a little frown showing between her eyes. 'Who was Alcestis, Professor?'

'Alkestis, you mean,' said the Professor. 'She was the woman whom Hercules brought back from the dead.'

'No, she wasn't,' said Miss Busybody eagerly. 'She was Philippa, I know, 'cos I asked Dr.——'

Philippa caught up the child and ran laughing out of the room with her. Miss Blake turned to Merridew, a spark of interest in her melancholy eyes.

'I wonder——' she sighed.

He shook his head.

'I don't think so. Engel has never been known to give a thought to any woman.'

'Of course he has not,' said the Professor. 'He knows 'em too well. If a woman is not a fool, she is a liar; and if she is neither, she's a confounded nuisance.'

He pushed his chair noisily, and they heard him growling to himself as he left the table.

## THE VALLEY OF THE GREAT SHADOW

Miss Blake looked as if she would cry. Merridew gave her a kind glance.

'No one minds the Professor's storms,' he said; 'we are all used to them.'

'He is—a charming man,' faltered Miss Blake, 'only occasionally—a little blunt.'

'Quite so,' Merridew agreed.

He walked out on to the balcony, and a pleased look was in his eyes as they rested on the scene. Long use had made it familiar, but to him it was always new. Mittenplatz in mist, Mittenplatz in sun, Mittenplatz at dawn, and Mittenplatz in the red evening were so many different places. Sometimes the houses were transfigured, their plain faces lighted up; and when their eyes shone through the mystery of the moonlight they had charm for a lover's eye.

Merridew was one of the lovers. The fascination of the place held him. He had come under the spell of its silence and its sun, and if it had been possible to him to leave the valley he would not have chosen to go. He listened to the comments of new-comers with amusement in his grave eyes. He knew that in a month the spell would be woven round them too, and that the haunting mystery of the mountains would hold them as it held him.

He was one of those who troop into the valley, and after a time troop out again by one of its two passes. Some go out by the high pass of the

## MERRIDEW

White Gate, and some Life bears down again into the cities. Merridew knew that his way out would be by the high pass. When he had first come to the Mittenthal, hopelessness and loneliness had eaten his heart out. The number of invalids had melted with the melting of the snow; but he had been among those who could not go South.

The snow never altogether disappears from the Mittenthal. Even after it melts in the valley, through all the summer's heat, you can see the wreaths lying on the higher peaks.

The other invalid left in the Hotel Royal was a woman. They called her the 'Child' in the hotel because she was so little and eager, and so absurdly young for her years. She must have been forty, and she was very poor, and quite alone; but she was always gay, and her kind brown eyes always had a laugh in them. Through the summer the man lying helpless and the Child almost as helpless found their world in each other. She was ten years older than he, but her eyes were ten years younger than his; and Merridew had never thought about her age at all.

He grew gay and contented within sound of her laugh and in sight of her eyes. Their chairs were always together on the balcony; and they read Browning, and played chess, and made bets on the weather, and laughed in the sun.

Sometimes they went into the fields where the

## THE VALLEY OF THE GREAT SHADOW

Grünwasser flowed, to gather the flowers, the purple bells and heart's-ease that flaunted in the valley. They would come back exhausted, and for days after would pretend to each other that the balcony was too desirable a place to leave for the fields with their orchestras of crickets twanging away in the grass.

She called these months her holiday.

'When the winter comes there is too much to do for it to be possible to be idle,' she told him.

'In this place too much to do?'

He lifted his brows.

'Oh yes, there are so many to be nursed, so many lonely ones to comfort. It takes me all my time to lift even a corner of the weight of life from these poor souls. But it is worth doing,' she added cheerily.

His heart was in the look he gave her.

'You have lifted all the corners of my weight of life, Child.'

'Have I?' she said gaily; 'that is good. I am glad. You will be able to do it for others next winter.'

'Next winter!' he exclaimed. 'Yes, if——'

She nodded and smiled at him.

'Oh yes, you will be here next winter. You will be able to walk and go about by that time.'

'We'll climb the Schatzpitz together?' he said eagerly.

The faintest tinge of colour came into her face.

## MERRIDEW

No one had ever wanted her to climb the Sweet-heart Peak before.

‘Who knows?’ she smiled.

But it would not do. Two invalids, and both very ill. He had not thought of their ages either, but she had; and it was not right to let him love her. She was poor, too, poorer than he—so poor that she would not be able to afford another winter in the Mittenthal, though she could not live in the lower air. She would soon have to go, and the one romance of her life must end with life. It would have been a comfort to have stayed beside him, if only as a friend; but that she could not afford. No, she must go.

She shook herself firmly, while her heart dropped like lead. In all her forty years no one had ever loved her till now. And she must go away and leave love and life.

\* \* \* \* \*

‘Child, Child!’ Merridew said brokenly.

The bus was at the door, and she had come to say good-bye to him. She held out her hand, smiling bravely.

‘I wanted to tell you,’ she said—‘to thank you. It has made me so rich. I can’t forget, ever. You have given me the happiest months of my life.’

The laugh was still in her eyes—a little mirthless breeze that shook the words out in gusts.

He took her hand, but all the words that came



## THE VALLEY OF THE GREAT SHADOW

to him were, 'Child, Child, Child!' over and over again.

She clung to him, looking into his eyes, sunken with weeping. His hopeless face killed her.

'Make the poor souls happy—as you made me. Ah no! that is quite impossible. But help them, as you help me, to face death smiling.'

'Child!' he sobbed—'Child!'

'I thought—perhaps—do you mind?—you would kiss me,' she said.

His arms clung about her.

'Life might at least have given us love,' he said bitterly.

She drew herself trembling from his arms.

'No, not love,' she gasped; 'but life gives death, and death is love.'

That was four years ago, and Merridew was still trying to do what she had done—to lift a corner of the weight of life from poor souls. It made his life in Mittenplatz very busy, and the Professor called him a fool.

He went tobogganing with Miss Blake that night. The toboggan-run was just outside the hotel; it sloped into the meadows where the Grünwasser flowed. The snow upon the run was set and hard, and slippery from the passing of sleighs. When Merridew and Miss Blake pushed off from the top, their toboggans sheered down the hill, skimming along the ice like winged creatures. The moon was full, and the moonlight flooded

## MERRIDEW

over snow and sky, blotting out the stars. White-robed in snow, white-veiled in light, the meadows lay asleep. It was in these meadows that Merridew and the Child had gathered their flowers.

Miss Blake was at the end of the run. Merridew slowly dragged his toboggan up the hill. His face was white in the moonlight. Presently Miss Blake came up the hill too. At the top they rested on their toboggans.

‘How still it all is!’ she said. ‘There is something weird in this Alpine moonlight. You and I might be ghosts pausing before we slipped down into our valley of death.’

‘There is nothing ghostly about *you*,’ he said, with a stress on the pronoun.

‘And yet, when I feel the sweep and rush of the toboggan down the hill, it almost seems as if I were going into the very depths of silence.’

He gave her a sympathetic look that did not miss the strain on her thin face. He liked Miss Blake. She sometimes reminded him of the Child. She was kind and helpful, and until lately had been one of the most cheerful persons in the hotel. Then there had been a coolness in her friendship with the Professor, and the life had gone out of her face.

‘Something wrong with your liver,’ he suggested.

‘No, it’s ghosts,’ she cried. ‘This place is full of them; they are all round us—the ghosts of the people that have died here, and the ghosts of their

## THE VALLEY OF THE GREAT SHADOW

friends' thoughts that come back seeking them, and the ghosts that are to be. They troop up and down the road ; they make me feel sad. Sometimes I wish I were a ghost, too,' she added wistfully.

'Certainly not,' said Merridew ; 'we should all protest against that. I don't know why you see ghosts here. To me the place is full of life. I walk along and see the glad faces of the people that are being cured, and if ghosts come back they come with the radiant faces of those that were here ill and are now strong and healthy. Every ray of sun, every snowflake, brings a message of life to someone in the valley. It is almost impossible to die here.'

'I sometimes wish I could die,' she said, with a nervous laugh.

Merridew thought how easy it was for healthy people to wish for death. He had intended going in, but the catch in her voice made him change his mind.

'I'll race you down the hill,' he said lightly.

The toboggans were already in line. She looked up at him with a queer smile.

'Yes, let us race, and the one who gets first to the river shall be the first ghost.'

With a crunch of steel the runners took the road, neck to neck, flying down like live things. Neither Merridew nor Miss Blake put any check on the pace. The air flogged them back, its lash

## MERRIDEW

stinging across their faces, but they flew on neck to neck down the slope. The shadow of a big boarding-house blackened the snow. Neck to neck they swept across it and came out together into the moonlight. A whirl and a rush and they were at the sharp turn into the valley.

With a mad sweep they plunged forward, twisting round the corner neck to neck still. She had the disadvantage of the outside, and at the turn he gained a yard or two. As the toboggans slowed, she leaned forward, dug her pegs into the ground, and shot abreast with him.

She sprang up, and her voice rang triumphantly across the moan of the Grünwasser :—

‘I won ! I won !’

‘No,’ Merridew panted ; ‘I was first in.’

‘I passed you at the finish.’

Her tone surprised him. He glanced at her, and saw her face change in the moonlight.

\* \* \* \* \*

‘Yes, I say again, you kill yourself,’ Dr. Engel repeated. ‘Tobogganing last night was the act of a fool.’

Merridew remained obstinate.

‘A little pain more or less, what does it matter ?’ he said. ‘A man must use up the waste ends. My life is a waste end of rope ; it may be useful to piece out another man’s rope.’

‘You may make the rope long enough to hang him with,’ said Engel, ‘and yourself too.’

## THE VALLEY OF THE GREAT SHADOW

'Do you think with care I could last out the winter?' Merridew asked.

'With care,' Engel answered.

He was writing out a prescription. Merridew studied the face with its mouth pursed over the writing. He knew every feature of it by heart; every line on the fine forehead, every flash of the keen eyes. He knew every wrinkle in the waist-coat where the figure broadened. He had given up criticising Engel's clothes since he had learned that the Doctor sacrificed his clothes and his appearance to his theory of the destruction of possible germs. Merridew looked at him now with the devotion of the hero-worshipper. He had not forgotten his illness during the influenza time, when Engel had sat up with him, while the Doctor's own temperature was high with fever.

'If I go on as usual, Doctor, how long do you give me?' he asked, when Engel had finished.

The Doctor laid the prescription on the table.

'They tell me the ice-run is in excellent condition,' he said.

'Capital!' said Merridew. 'Royston made the run in eighty seconds yesterday.'

'That was very rapid. *Ach!* it is glorious sport. I will look in to-morrow. Good-day.'

Merridew looked quizzically at the disappearing figure.

'I might have known he wouldn't tell me,' he said to himself. 'I suppose the game is nearly up,

## MERRIDEW

and if I go on as usual, it will be over the sooner. Granted I am a fool, what does a month more or less matter? Dear little Child, I shall find you again. Let them say I am a fool. At least I do something to lift the weight of life. I show them how to face death smiling.'

He turned painfully on his pillow.

'I had better get up, or Miss Blake will think it was the tobogganing last night. I shouldn't like her to know how nearly I won that race into Ghostland.'

He dressed himself with difficulty, resting often, and dragged himself downstairs. The public rooms were empty; no sound of talking came from the balcony. So much the better. If no one was there, he could lie quietly in the sun.

He went slowly to the balcony, and faced a row of figures lying silent and melancholy on the *chaises longues*.

A sudden vigour straightened his back; he stepped briskly towards them, rubbing his hands.

'What, Miss Busybody! no smile, no welcome? Are all the beauties asleep waiting for the Prince?'

Miss Busybody, who was sitting on Philippa's knee, hid her face and began to cry. Philippa drew her closer in her arms, and raised a sad face to Merridew.

'We are all so sorry because Sonnie Baker is worse. They have telegraphed for his aunt.'

## THE VALLEY OF THE GREAT SHADOW

'No one should be sorry,' said Merridew. 'I would give everything I have to die as nobly as that boy.'

The other people began to discuss Sonnie's sacrifice. Simplicity Baldwin turned impatiently. Her glance took in Merridew's stoop, the trousers bagged at the knees, the queer, angular way—more pronounced than usual—in which he carried himself.

'I wish he wouldn't rub his hands and grin in that ghastly fashion,' she said irritably. 'I wish they'd stop talking of Sonnie. It's bad enough to have him dying, without seeing a clown at the bedside.'

'Merridew looks rather foolish,' said Major Sanderson; 'but he is a good fellow, amusing and good-natured, though he's dying, poor devil!'

'You don't say he's dying!' Simplicity exclaimed. 'That man!'

'You can't tell; these chronic cases——'

'My! if he isn't proposing fancy dress!' she interrupted. 'It's not a bad idea. It would give us something beside Sonnie to think of.'

Her face brightened. She ran across and joined the group of which Merridew was the centre. He had banished the gloom. They were discussing costumes and characters as if Sonnie Baker had never charmed them by his violin or saddened them by his fate.

The Professor growled more than ever that day.

## MERRIDEW

The talk at Merridew's end of the table had never been gayer. When night came and the fancy dresses filed in to dinner, a clown took Merridew's chair.

'He looks more natural than all the other fools,' said the Professor.

'I wish he hadn't chosen that dress,' said Miss Blake timidly.

She and Philippa were the only women who had not forgotten that Sonnie lay dying.

The *salle à manger* was full of gay voices. Everyone was talking and laughing and criticising the dresses; but above the din was the incessant jingle of the bells in Merridew's cap. The eyes under the bells made Philippa uncomfortable. She had had a glimpse in them of a creature in pain.

'I wish he didn't know that you called him a fool,' she said to the Professor.

'Fiddles!' he grunted; 'did him good. You see how well the cap fits.'

'He is wiser and more unselfish than we are,' she said. 'See what he does to keep people from being miserable.'

'More fool he!' the Professor said.

\* \* \* \* \*

At last ten o'clock came. The impromptu dance following the dinner was over. The jingle of Merridew's bells had kept time with the music, and no one had noticed that he did not speak.



## THE VALLEY OF THE GREAT SHADOW

Under the paint no one had seen the ashes on his face.

He had managed to get to his room, but he had only strength enough to crawl to the couch. He could not even ring the bell. But he was suffocating. That heavy cap—— But his arms were heavy too ; he could not raise them. He tried to moisten his lips ; the paint sickened him. He gasped, choking. He could not tear off the ruffie that was strangling him. He must have help. He rose, steadying himself by the table under the mirror. Seeing his reflection in the glass, his lips parted in a ghastly smile.

‘The Professor will say that I am a——’

The sentence was finished by the jangle and jar of bells crashing as he fell forward on his face.

## CHAPTER VI.

### THE PROFESSOR.

‘You have taken the salt from me, ma’am. I’ll thank you for it.’

Miss Blake did not hear the Professor. She was sitting at table d’hôte, but her thoughts were not there. She looked pinched and haggard. The colour had not come back into her face since morning, when she had heard that Merridew had won the race into Ghostland. She was straining her ears to catch the sounds in the hall, the stealthy bustle and muffled noises which told that the dead man was being carried from the hotel to his lonely state in the mortuary. As she thought of it she could scarcely keep up the pretence of eating. Then she nearly sprang out of her chair, for the Professor had jogged her elbow.

‘The salt, ma’am—the salt,’ he said testily. ‘One salt-cellar has to serve us both, as you know very well, and you have taken it.’

‘You can have the salt, but I didn’t take it from you,’ she answered. Her voice was under better

## THE VALLEY OF THE GREAT SHADOW

control than her hand. It shook when she pushed the salt towards him.

'Take care ; you will spill it,' he said gruffly.

But the spoon had already tumbled over, and the cloth was sprinkled with salt.

'Dear me ! dear me !' she faltered. 'It is such a bad omen.'

'Couldn't be worse,' the Professor said cheerfully. 'Bad luck ; you can't escape it.'

'Throw some salt over your left shoulder,' suggested Philippa, seeing Miss Blake's agitation. 'That counteracts the bad luck.'

'No, no,' Miss Blake stammered. 'I will make a cross.'

Her finger trembled as she traced a cross on the salt. The Professor looked on cynically.

'A pack o' nonsense !' he grunted.

'I am afraid I am very silly,' she said apologetically.

'You are a woman,' he answered.

His rough voice was heard distinctly in every part of the *salle à manger*. Merridew's empty chair had struck a silence across the chatter. The echo of the bells he had worn the night before was still in the room. The people at his end of the table were trying to forget that his place would know him no more for ever.

The silence following the Professor's remark was so deep Miss Blake felt that everyone must hear the tears rushing to her eyes. It seemed

## THE PROFESSOR

impossible to check them, but she would not betray herself, and she mastered her voice, and answered the Professor :—

‘To be a woman is punishment sufficient.’

From behind his spectacles he gave her a keen look.

‘Ho, ho !’ he laughed. ‘It is ! It is !’

Philippa glanced at Miss Blake with pleased eyes. She had not expected her to show such spirit. Then Miss Blake pushed away her plate and rose with a pale smile.

‘I find the room very close,’ she murmured.

The Professor gazed blankly after her retreating figure, then went on with the book he was reading. But the pages remained unturned, and he refused the dishes at his elbow. His frown drew his bushy brows together till they met. He missed the roar of fierce argument on erudite topics with Miss Blake. He had been in the Mittenthal for ten years, and she was the first woman he had known with whom logical argument was possible. Miss Blake had spent twenty years in reading heavy treatises to her Aunt Sabina, and in arguing over them afterwards. In this manner Aunt Sabina had encouraged independence of thought, while discouraging every sign of her niece’s independence of action.

The Professor resented Miss Blake’s leaving the table, although for several days he had not spoken to her. He had come to look upon her almost as

## THE VALLEY OF THE GREAT SHADOW

his personal property. She made things comfortable for him. His chair, screened now and cushioned, was always ready for him in the sunny corner of the balcony. There was always a footstool and his favourite arm-chair waiting empty in the reading-room. No one was ever reading the *Times* when he wanted it. He never had to grumble over cold soup, however late he came to table. And at night Miss Blake was always at hand to read to him or to play chess. These things he had noticed, but there were others that he had not noticed. Babette upstairs kept his bedroom fire going all day. He had had to stint himself in firewood before, but now the box of wood never seemed to fail. He did not see that his flannels were thicker and warmer. His bed was unusually comfortable, but he had not discovered the hot-water bottle that warmed it, nor the English eiderdown that had taken the place of the Swiss *plumeau*.

No one ever saw Miss Blake arranging these things, and Babette would have died rather than betray her. But since Babette's illness Henriette had been waiting on the Professor, and Henriette's long tongue was responsible for the Professor's changed manner to Miss Blake. But he could not keep up his coolness to her. He missed her too much. She had become necessary to him, and if she interfered with the arrangement of the furniture in his bedroom, she had done it out of

## THE PROFESSOR

kindness. After all, the room was cosier for the screen that she had sent him. He need not have been huffy about it. That temper of his was unbearable. It had made him call Merridew a fool, and Merridew had died before he could apologize for the insult. It had made him quarrel with the only woman worth speaking to in the hotel.

The Professor suddenly pushed his chair away, making a great clatter, and stumped out of the dining-room. He stumped into the hall, and put on his coat and hat. Frau Bullen stood at the door, looking after a group of figures passing slowly along the snow towards the mortuary. Her smile for the Professor was worn and faded. Then she dropped her assumption of unconcern, and allowed him to see her tears.

‘There goes a brave heart,’ she said, nodding towards the road. ‘People will never know how brave that man has been. He had his own troubles, but no one ever knew them. He was very poor, too. Imagine it, Professor—not enough money to pay for the grave!’

‘Then——?’ the Professor cried, horror-struck.

‘Yes,’ said Frau Bullen sadly; ‘the town will give the grave.’

The Professor turned on his heels angrily and took the road. The more he thought of it, the more vexed he was that Merridew should miss even the poor dignity of his own grave. If he

## THE VALLEY OF THE GREAT SHADOW

could have afforded it, he would have paid for a grave for him. The Professor had strong views on the subject. He was poor himself, but he had not rested until he had saved enough money to buy a grave and pay the expense of his funeral. To have owed his grave to municipal charity would have seemed to him tantamount to spending eternity in the poorhouse. But the fate he had avoided for himself had overtaken Merridew.

The Professor shuffled along the road in his snowshoes ; he dug his stick into the snow at every step. It was a horrible thought to him that Merridew should not be able to pay for a grave.

He walked on, with bent head, fuming, never noticing how long he had been walking. All at once he pulled up and stared about him. He had reached the Friedhof. He stood looking blankly at the ranks of white stones rising from the white snow, at the billowy waves that every winter rolled further down the valley. In the free allotment two men stood measuring the snow.

The Professor ground his teeth when he saw them. He slouched his hat over his eyes and shuffled away, a quaint figure in his caped coat and big hat and blue goggles that shielded his eyes from the glare. A few yards from the gate he paused and looked back.

‘What does it concern me?’ he snarled. ‘The man and his grave are nothing to me.’

He went on sullenly towards the village ; then

## THE PROFESSOR

he stopped again, and looked back over his shoulders.

'You are a fool, a ridiculous old fool!' he addressed himself. 'A fool!' he repeated, with a change of tone—'a fool!' and his voice softened—'a fool!' it dropped to regret.

He dug his stick into the snow; then he retraced the road, and shuffled up the path of the Friedhof to the free allotment where the men were measuring out a grave for Merridew.

'Stop that!' he growled, speaking in German. 'There has been a mistake. I have come to choose the grave for my friend. It is I who bear the expenses of the funeral.'

He glanced towards a pine-tree standing in a clearing among the tombstones. There was no grave there, but the space had been bought. The Professor's face twitched as he saw the tree. The little freehold was his own. His steps lingered as he led the men to the spot. He walked slowly, following his dead pride to the place of burial.

Coming out of the Friedhof, he stepped briskly. After all, it was not such a sacrifice, he said to himself. He did not need the place himself, and by the time his turn came he might be able to save enough money to pay for a second piece of ground. He was walking quite energetically. It was as if, in giving up the preparations he had made for his death, he had postponed death itself. Passing the mortuary, he paused a second and



## THE VALLEY OF THE GREAT SHADOW

lifted his hat. He wished he could think that Merridew knew he would lie in a grave of his own.

Beyond the mortuary were meadows sloping to the Grünwasser, where a score of people were tobogganing. He recognised Simplicity Baldwin by her red dress, and he stopped to watch her racing Royston and another man. He did not think her heartless to be amusing herself so near to the place where Merridew was lying. She was not heartless. With a good many of the other healthy people in the valley, she ignored death when it came near. She had persuaded Miss Blake to come out tobogganing, and poor Miss Blake had set aside her personal feelings and joined Simplicity.

'It is what dear Mr. Merridew would have approved of,' she told herself.

But there was no pleasure for her in the sport. Her nerves were unstrung, and when she pushed off from the top of the hill she was reminded of that race which Merridew had won. The remembrance shook her. She trembled, and lost control of her toboggan in the moment when the pace quickened.

The Professor caught sight of her just as she pushed off, and he looked on, wondering why she was steering so badly. Suddenly there was a scream, followed by a burst of laughing from the bank.

## THE PROFESSOR

Miss Blake's toboggan had been overturned, and more than a glimpse of red flannel flamed on the snow. The instant after, a confused whirl of skirts, she went rolling down the hill.

Simplicity Baldwin on the bank held her sides and laughed till the tears ran down her face. The more decorous turned away from Miss Blake's humiliation, but the younger ones did not spare her. 'Funny old thing!' 'What a figure she cut!' sounded everywhere.

The Professor's face blazed as he heard them. Then he seized Simplicity's toboggan and swung himself down after Miss Blake, who had got up, and was shaking the snow from her skirts.

She was not hurt; but the Professor insisted on giving her his arm, and he led her up the bank, his blue goggles hurling defiance at the hastily-composed faces that hurried to meet them. He went through the group, protecting Miss Blake from their solicitude, and he insisted on taking her back to the hotel.

By the time they reached the Royal the embarrassment on her face had disappeared before her happiness at their restored friendship. She went to her room palpitating, assuring herself that she did not mind her fall.

Miss Blake, with her straight hair and flat face and china-blue eyes, looked more than ever like a Dutch doll, and was full of sentiment. She studied her face in the glass, smoothing down the lank

## THE VALLEY OF THE GREAT SHADOW

bands that started from the parting and went down over the ears. Her Aunt Sabina had taught her to dress it so twenty years ago, and she had never thought of changing the fashion. Her skimpy gown showed her figure with cruel exactness. She pinned it tighter yet across her flat chest. The stuff was poor. It had not occurred to her that she could afford a better material than she had worn in her aunt's lifetime. Aunt Sabina's heiress was as badly dressed as Aunt Sabina's humble companion had been.

Yet she was not dissatisfied with the face in the glass. There was something unaccustomed in it, the light and shade of an emotional play that made her eyes wistful. She moved away from the glass, when a knock interrupted her scrutiny of herself.

Philippa Joy came in hesitatingly. Her directness and energy were gone ; her eyes were not as bright as usual.

'May I come in, Miss Blake ? Babette is sleeping, and Dr. Engel has just gone, so I can stay a little. I want to talk to you ; I am so tired.'

'You poor child ! Come and sit here by the fire. I am just going to make tea. You look worn out. You shouldn't stay so much with Babette.'

'I like to,' Philippa said wearily. 'She is so bright, and so glad to be getting well. Miss

## THE PROFESSOR

Blake, I think if it wasn't for Babette I would go back to England.'

Miss Blake was bustling with teacups. She gave Philippa a vague, baffled look.

'But, my dear, wouldn't Dr. Engel have something to say against that?'

'No,' said Philippa; 'he would be glad if I went.'

Miss Blake set down the teacups, and came and took Philippa's hand.

'My dear, tell me all about it.'

'It is this,' said Philippa. 'I love him with all my heart, and I thought he loved me. He doesn't. That is all.' She bit her lips and stared into the fire. 'What am I to do?' she said at last.

'Nothing,' said Miss Blake. 'It is strange to me to hear a woman speak openly of love; but you belong to the younger generation. My dear, the Doctor is a hard man. You will marry someone worthier of yourself. Be patient. Life is only just begun.'

'A hard man?' Philippa blazed up, springing to her feet and glaring at Miss Blake. 'Little you know him! He is tenderness itself—tenderer than any woman. His life is beautiful, so lonely, so unselfish. He is better than any saint!'

'My dear, I have no doubt he is a very worthy person,' said Miss Blake primly. 'Indeed, I hear of his kindness on every side; but it is the kindness of the doctor, not of the man. I could wish

## THE VALLEY OF THE GREAT SHADOW

that you had placed your affections elsewhere. When I contrast Dr. Engel with such a man as the Professor——'

'The Professor!' Philippa exclaimed. 'Do you name the Professor on the same day with a man like Dr. Engel?'

'Indeed, my dear, I do,' said Miss Blake earnestly. 'His chivalry, his good heart, his consideration——'

Philippa burst into a ringing laugh, and gathered Miss Blake into her arms.

'Oh, Miss Blake, you are delicious! We won't quarrel about our friends. There! I feel better already. I won't go back to England; I don't want to. I love the Mittenthal. It is fascinating; and I can help people if I stay—people like Babette, you know. And you will be here to comfort me when I feel very lonely; and you will be my friend. There! forgive me; I have rumpled your hair.'

She kissed Miss Blake, and drew away, and gazed at her in surprise. The faded face had lighted up; the hair she had ruffled lay in rings, softening the flat lines of the face. The tenderness in the eyes warmed their cold blue. Suddenly they were misty.

'My dear,' Miss Blake faltered, 'I have never had a friend. It is too much to hope that a bright young creature like you should love me!'

## THE PROFESSOR

'Nonsense!' said Philippa. 'Come here; look at yourself. Isn't that a face to be loved?'

'My dear! my dear!' Miss Blake hid her face, blushing.

'Yes,' said Philippa; 'now sit down. I am going to do your hair for you.'

The girl would not be resisted. Finally Miss Blake sat down, and Philippa fluffed out a ringlet here, and pulled a strand there, and turned the hair back, softening the lines. Miss Blake scarcely recognised herself; her face was fuller, her eyes larger and darker, under the friendly curls.

'Dear me! I scarcely recognise Jane Blake,' she said, with a gratified laugh. 'But this gown does not become the head-dress.'

'No, it doesn't,' Philippa said quickly. 'None of your frocks do you justice. Wait a minute; let me put some lace on that bodice, and show you what I mean.'

Miss Blake went slowly downstairs. In the pleasure of the transformation Philippa had worked she had quite forgotten the toboggan episode. She stood aside to let the Professor pass.

'Is it you?' he said. 'Bless my soul! what have you been doing to yourself?' He put on his spectacles, and looked her up and down. She blushed under his gaze. ''Pon my soul! it's made a young girl of you. Well, well, I feel like a musty old folio beside a Temple classic.'

## THE VALLEY OF THE GREAT SHADOW

That night there was a sensation at table d'hôte. It was not only that Miss Blake had suddenly lost her resemblance to a Dutch doll: for the first time in memory the Professor had appeared at table in a white tie and a black coat of some antiquity.

One morning he stood in the hall examining his great-coat. The coat was certainly his; there was his name, and the name of the tailor who supplied his clothes, printed on the silk strap inside; and yet there seemed to be something different about it. But he couldn't be mistaken. He put on the coat, turned round, and saw Miss Blake.

'H'm! going shopping, I suppose?'

'No, Professor; I thought of walking across the lake.'

'That will suit me. I have business at the Grünwald.'

The Grünwald was an inn at the other side of the lake. The sun had not yet climbed the Rosenalp, and as they came out of the hotel the cold slashed their faces; but in the distance Pitzendorf shone in the sunlight. The light glistened on Seehorn and Schwarzhorn and Weisshorn, and the chalet windows held flashing fires of sunrise. The hotel omnibus came along the road with a clashing of bells, and Karl the porter took off his hat as it passed.

'Confound him!' grumbled the Professor, crush-

## THE PROFESSOR

ing his wide-awake over the bald place that the cold had bitten.

‘Don’t confound him,’ said Miss Blake, with a gay little laugh; ‘he is such a nice young man. Have you heard that he and Babette are to be married as soon as she has got over her illness?’

‘Yes; and I think them foolish young people.’

‘I don’t agree with you. A love-match is always wise.’

The Professor stopped, and stabbed the snow with his stick. There was a threat behind the blue goggles.

‘What! Love-matches wise? And I thought you were a sensible woman, remaining single because you saw the folly of matrimony.’

‘I am not single for choice,’ she said cheerfully.

‘No one ever asked me to marry.’

‘Then I congratulate you. So you’ve never been in love?’

They were close to the church that spread itself across the road at the foot of the Pitzenberg. The tower was square and plain, crowned by two tiers of arched windows supporting a cupola. The plaster was stained with age, but the stains were rose and blue and green—youth’s colours. Through the tower windows could be seen the bells hanging silent.

Miss Blake turned away from the Professor’s gaze; there was a certain embarrassment in her air. She looked up at the weather-vane above the



## THE VALLEY OF THE GREAT SHADOW

cupola. The wind was in the north. Her eyes dropped to the church-door with its brass slit under the *armen-kasse*.

'They talk of pulling down this quaint old church,' she said unsteadily.

'Iconoclasts!' he growled. 'An interesting example of Byzantine influence, and they pull it down in order to run up a hideous hotel.'

'I hope they won't do that,' she said.

They climbed the hill in silence, the Professor trying to hold himself straight and keep step with Miss Blake. Suddenly he broke silence.

'What is the use of marriage? What is the end of it, eh?'

She looked up, startled at his tone, and her gaze flitted about, and found nothing to rest on.

'My Aunt Sabina used to say the end of marriage was the mending of socks,' she said, with an effort at control.

The Professor gave her a suspicious glance. But no, she could not possibly know the state of his wardrobe. Besides, it was a long time since he had worn a hole in his socks.

'The man who burdens himself with a wife is a fool,' he went on. 'He pulls down his tower of silence, embodying the fine influences of the past, and runs up in its place, a noisy, clattering, vulgar hotel.'

The lake was before them, its level snow edged by road and pine-wood. The snow glittered, every

## THE PROFESSOR

crystal a flash and a gleam ; but the road was in shadow. It wound on to the Todtenberg, the dead mountain, on which no living thing would grow. On the lake was a circle of blocks of ice. The blocks were clear and blue ; they imprisoned the summer sky, and where the sun touched them they glanced like diamonds. To the Professor they only suggested Stonehenge ; and they set him talking of Druidical circles and barrows and tumuli, and the ways in which different ages disposed of the dead.

He handled the subject with gusto. Miss Blake listened, a pale shadow on her face, a deprecating pain in her eyes. Suddenly he stopped.

‘What’s the matter with you, ma’am ? You are very uninteresting to-day.’

‘Am I ?’ she said, rousing. ‘I was thinking of Mrs. Royston’s love-story, and wondering how many romances had begun and ended on this lake.’

‘It’s been the ruin of Royston’s life that he ever had any love-story. He would have done better to have gone under the ice than to have skated on it with that girl when he did.’

‘Oh, Professor !’ said Miss Blake, shocked.

‘Yes, ma’am,’ the Professor said, ‘you had better die than drag out a ruined life. It is I that tell you so. Death is always dignified ; life is sometimes an indignity ; and life with a woman who forces herself on a man as Royston’s wife did is the most undignified of all lives. Marriage is

## THE VALLEY OF THE GREAT SHADOW

always ruin, and Royston's marriage has damned him.'

Miss Blake's lips, tightly pressed together, were marked by a white line. Her voice fluttered when she spoke

'Do you see, Professor, we are close to the Grünwald? There is the ice-run—how steep it looks! I should like to toboggan down it some day.'

'Do you want to commit suicide, young woman?'

'I had not thought of it as suicide, Professor.'

'For you it would be suicide. Only an expert could come safely down that run. You are not an expert; you toboggan very badly indeed.'

Miss Blake thought of her accident, and a thin flush showed on her strained face. She was silent.

The Professor's business at the Grünwald was to eat great slices of rye bread and goat's-milk cheese, and to drink German beer. When he had finished they set out again.

'You are positively stupid to-day,' he said to Miss Blake, going down the Pitzenberg. 'What has happened to you?'

The clash and wrangle of bells pealing from the church-tower prevented his hearing her answer.

'Do you hear? Some poor devil has committed the suicide of matrimony,' he shouted in her ear.

At the door of the Hotel Royal he detained her.

'What is wrong with you? I am sure I didn't say anything to hurt you to-day, did I?'

## THE PROFESSOR

She gave him a pale smile, shook her head, and hurried away upstairs. The Professor stared after her; his mouth dropped.

‘Bo! I have you!’

Miss Busybody darted out from behind the coats in the hall and seized his legs.

‘What! what! Hillo! Oh, it’s you, you small hurricane! You nearly blew me over.’

‘Where’s my Christmas card you promised me, and never gave me?’ she said reproachfully.

‘Didn’t I? didn’t I? But I bought it—yes, I know I bought it; it’s in my pocket somewhere. Tush! where’s the confounded thing?’

His hands went plunging in and out of his pockets, Miss Busybody’s shining eyes darting after each.

‘It’s here! I know it’s here!’ he said irritably.

‘A wretched thing of a gray kitten like Ffine; I bought it for the likeness.’

‘It must be in the pocket of your old coat,’ the child said.

‘An old coat? I haven’t an old coat,’ he said crossly. ‘It must be here somewhere. This is the only overcoat I have, and I put the card in the pocket.’

‘No, it isn’t your only overcoat,’ she said, with a knowing look. ‘This one is your new one that Miss Blake hung on the peg when she took away the old one. I know, for I saw her. It was Christmas morning, when I was hidded watching

## THE VALLEY OF THE GREAT SHADOW

for the Christ-kind ; and Dr. Engel came, and Miss Blake hid too. Can I ask her to let me look in the old coat for the card ?'

The Professor did not answer ; his mouth had dropped again.

'May I, Professor ?—may I ?' cried Miss Busybody, prancing round him.

'Certainly not !' he shouted, 'certainly not ! If you mention that confounded card—coat—card—to anybody, I'll cut your head off, and bury you in my own grave.'

He went slowly up the stairs, frowning and fuming. This came of letting women into his life. It was horrible—indecent ! She gave him a screen, and he had forgiven her ; and now an overcoat. That was unpardonable ; no man would stand it. She would go on doing these things till he would be obliged to marry her in self-defence, like poor Royston. And ruin his life, and his calculations of solar eclipses ! If he married, they would never be finished. He would have to go away ; there was nothing for it but flight. And, after all, since he no longer had a grave in the Friedhof, there was nothing to keep him in the Mittenthal ; he could live just as well in one of the other Alpine stations.

'Confound you ! Come in !' he shouted.

Frau Bullen came in with a mysterious lowering of her eyes.

'I wished to say, Professor,' she whispered, 'if

## THE PROFESSOR

you would rather not bear the expenses of poor Mr. Merridew's funeral, there is someone else who is anxious to do it.'

The Professor brought his brows together, frowning horribly.

'No, ma'am!' he thundered; 'I have gone forward, and I will not go back. God knows it may be the salvation of me that I have got rid of that grave, and can leave this hole of designing women!'

## CHAPTER VII.

### MISS BLAKE.

MISS BLAKE stood at her window looking at the piled-up snow that had blotted out the roads across the valley. There had been a great storm, keeping everyone in the hotel for three days; but to-day the sun shone again, and the valley was a wonder of gleaming white.

The snow seemed to have fallen on Miss Blake's face, blotting out lines, making it a white blank, without expression. Her eyes were dull, her figure limp and depressed. There was no one to ask her what ailed her. She might be as miserable as life, and the Professor would not grumble at her. She could have borne his roughest mood better than the silence of the last three days.

Tears gathered in her eyes and dimmed the shining valley and the snow-muffled chalets. The Pension Tannenwald was half buried in drifts. Miss Blake wondered what the people there were doing, cut off from Mittenplatz as certainly as she was cut off from the happiness of life.

She could see nothing for the tears that attended

## MISS BLAKE

the death of her hopes. She pressed her hands together, striving to conquer them. They had been her portion ever since the Professor had gone away.

If there had been any reason for his absence, she would not have felt it so much ; but he had left the hotel without a word of explanation to anyone, and she was miserable at this end to their friendship.

She remembered their arguments, the daily walks together, the quarrels that had made them better friends. He had been the only figure in her world, and she missed him. She shrank from telling herself how much she missed him. She had wondered at Philippa's confession of love for a man who did not love her. Now, though she did not belong to the modern generation, she had to confess to something like love for the Professor, who had not treated her with common civility. She went out on to the balcony and sat there miserably. Her heart was too heavy for tears now. She could not think ; she could not even feel. She sat, pressing her hands together, her blank eyes staring across the snow.

There were voices on the balcony just under her. Frau Bullen and Simplicity Baldwin were talking together. Their words had no meaning for Miss Blake.

'I have always liked the little old maid,' Frau Bullen was saying, 'but she has behaved very



## THE VALLEY OF THE GREAT SHADOW

badly. Poor man! she has driven him away, I know. He told me himself he would not stay in this hole of designing women. Of course, he meant her.'

'My! I should think he meant nothing of the sort!' Simplicity cried. 'Why, she is sweet—a perfectly lovely character. I don't call her a designing woman at all.'

'You don't know,' Frau Bullen sighed. 'Henriette has told me. She has bought him flannels and stockings, because he was too poor to get them himself. Oh, she meant him to marry her, and he saw her arts, and has gone away to escape them.'

'Poor little thing! the best thing for her,' Simplicity cried. 'I'd as lief marry a beetle as the Professor. But I presumed he liked her; they were always together.'

'Oh, as to that, he found her useful, of course. But that is not love; and she is a dowdy woman, without a sou.'

'But she isn't dowdy; her new gown is elegant.'

'I suppose she dressed to attract him. Well, she won't find herself welcome at the Royal any longer.'

'You are mistaken, Frau Bullen,' Philippa's voice broke in; 'everyone here loves her, while no one cared much for that bad-tempered old Professor. And if she gave him stockings, it's only what she has done for other people. She was

## MISS BLAKE

going to give Babette her trousseau and all the house-linen, and you can't say she wanted to marry Babette.'

'I say she is throwing away the money she will need for herself,' said Frau Bullen.

'She has plenty for herself and other people, too,' Philippa went on. 'Only yesterday Mrs. Royston told me what she had done for them, and she has paid for a south room for Sonnie Baker this winter. She invited Sonnie's aunt to come as her guest when he was taken ill. She is as good as she can be, and it makes me furious to hear your abominable scandals.'

'I am not making scandals,' protested Simplicity. 'I admire Miss Blake; she is worlds too good for that snuffy old Professor.'

Miss Blake stumbled into her room and closed the balcony door. She sank down on the sofa, shaking. Had they really been speaking of her? Was it she who had driven the Professor away? Oh, it couldn't be true—it couldn't be true!

She shrank into herself, and her face was pitiful. She twisted her fingers together, making a little moaning noise. What was this terrible thing that they were saying? How could she ever face these people again? A designing woman! Did he really think she was a designing woman?

Her face shrivelled; her whole figure withered as if a blight had fallen upon her. The shame of it was more than she could bear. And he had

## THE VALLEY OF THE GREAT SHADOW

only found her useful, and that was not love! She cowered down and hid her face in her hands, and lay very still. Strength seemed to be ebbing out of her. She thought she was dying; she hoped she was dying. How could women live of whom such things were said?

'Miss Blake!' Philippa called at the door.

The interruption sent the blood shuddering in her veins.

'I—am—resting—dear,' she gasped.

'That's right. Don't forget that you have to go to the toboggan race this afternoon; the ice-run is open again.'

'Thank you, my dear, for reminding me.'

Philippa had reminded her of the ice-run at the Grünwald.

'Do you want to commit suicide, young woman?'

She gave a strange little laugh as she tottered up.

'I am thinking of suicide, Professor.'

The room was full of his voice: 'You had better die than drag out a ruined life. It is I who tell you so. Death is always dignified.'

Ah, yes, yes! How true he had been! Death would be dignified, and how much better than life after this! It would be an easy death. She knew the swift rush down, down, into the silence. It would not be different from her fall the other day. Merridew had had the start of her, but she would soon overtake him in the Ghostland to which she was going. Death was more dignified than life.

## MISS BLAKE

Ah, yes, yes ! She only wanted death—and they would think it was an accident. He would never know that she had wished to commit suicide.

Thought whirled with thought in her brain. The spinning confusion dazed her. She laughed again, a queer shaky laugh that matched the palsy of her shaking head. She held on to the back of the couch. What did people do who were going to die ? What had Aunt Sabina done ? Made a will ? Yes, she must make her will. She would leave all she had to her friend. He was very poor, she knew ; the money would atone for any trouble she had given him.

She remembered the wording of the deed of gift the lawyer had once drawn up for Aunt Sabina. She wrote out a similar deed. But she must have witnesses—Henriette and Marie, who could not read English. When the formality was over, she sat staring at the envelope addressed to Professor Franklin. The beginning of the letter she had written to him drummed in her ears : ‘ In case of my death—— ’ Then she might not die—but yes, death would be kind. She had been close behind Merridew in their race to Ghostland. It was a sign—she would soon overtake him now.

She was still shaking. As she went about the room setting things in order, the little curls on her temples trembled. Even her thoughts, she felt, were trembling.

‘ It is not seemly to have such things said ; it is not

## THE VALLEY OF THE GREAT SHADOW

maidenly,' she murmured brokenly. 'A reputation like that for me? Ah no; death is more dignified.'

She was carefully tying the ribbons of her old-fashioned hat under her chin before the mirror. She staggered back. She had seen in the glass the face Aunt Sabina had worn when she was dying; and Aunt Sabina had been an old woman, while she was comparatively young. He had told her once she looked like a girl. But now she was an old, old woman.

'If they see me, they will guess,' she said hoarsely. 'At luncheon time they carry out the dead. When they are at lunch I will go.'

She went stealthily downstairs. Her steps were heavy, and slow, and muffled. She was carrying out her dead—youth and hope and love and self-respect. She wondered if the people at table d'hôte would hear the heavy tread, and know that the dead were passing.

The clouds had gathered again, and the sunless day pinched her face. She tottered as she walked, though the footway had been cleared of the thick snow. Snow was heavy on road and chalet and pine. The whole earth seemed muffled in the folds. They closed about the tottering figure on the path, and folded her also in thick silence. The silence was on her heart, a winding-sheet for the dead that lay there—Youth and Hope and Love. They were the children of her old age; she had scarcely learned to know their faces, and now the

---

## MISS BLAKE

desire of her eyes was taken from her at a stroke. She was going forth alone to bury her dead.

At the bend of the road she met the light snow-flakes ; they covered her with tiny stars.

The chalets at Pitzen were deep in snow. The mountains above them looked down with cold white regard at the lonely woman toiling by. The morning she had walked with the Professor the sun had burnished the peaks, and the chalet windows had smiled rosily.

She stopped at the church at Pitzen, and put all the money she had into the *armen-kasse*. Nothing was left in the purse but the card with her name and address.

Her feet dragged wearily as she climbed the Pitzenberg, but she took her way still where the road sloped to the river. She did not notice the snow deepening as she walked, or the weight of the toboggan dragging behind her. She was only conscious of the weight at her heart ; she saw only the pale faces of her dead. ' Youth and Hope and Love ; Youth and Hope and Love,' she kept on saying.

There was no diamond flash on the lake. The blocks of ice stood shrouded. The cloak of the snow lay on everything. It was deep on the lake ; she could scarcely make her way in places. But she did not notice the snow clogging her feet, dragging her back. It was right that she should

## THE VALLEY OF THE GREAT SHADOW

go slowly who followed the dead. Here he had talked of different modes of burial. Ah, he had not known then with what slow steps she would toil across the lake carrying her dead !

How many romances had been born and had died on that lake ! Her romance lay stark in the death-chamber of her heart. It was only three months old. 'Love and Hope and Love ; Love and Hope and Love.' Ah, it had been cruel ! She was not a young woman, loving lightly to-day and leaving brightly to-morrow. She was one of those in whom love was born slowly, with anguish and long travail. And now Love lay stark in the death-chamber. 'Love, and Love, and Love ; Love, and Love, and Love.'

'You had better die than drag out a ruined life.' He had said that just here. She lifted the desperate pallor of her face to the cold pallor of the Todtenburg.

'I am thinking of suicide, Professor.'

The muffled bumping of the toboggan behind her was like the beat of a muffled drum.

She had reached the Grünwald. Yes, the path was clear. She dragged her toboggan up—up, through the wood where the pines were weighted with snow, to the beginning of the ice-run. That also had been cleared of snow. She remembered that she had turned her eyes from seeing the end of the run, where the ice lay like a blade against the sheerness of the bank.

## MISS BLAKE

She seated herself on the toboggan, arranging her skirts carefully. A wistful smile flitted across her face. To-day there would be no Professor to help her up when she fell. Her thought staggered a little. She clutched at the sides of the toboggan. She steadied herself. This was weakness. Self-respect was dead. There was nothing left. . . .

It had grown very dark. The pines swayed strangely; they seemed bending towards her. Were those hands bringing snow, that she might bury her dead? The beating of her heart was like death itself; it urged her on, whipping her lagging courage. . . .

She jerked the toboggan, and it bounded forward like a horse springing to a race—quicker and quicker between the high white banks like the marble bed of a river; quicker and quicker between the high white walls, like the walls of a grave. The scream of the runners ran along with the toboggan. It deafened her. Quicker and quicker to get away from it! The white walls flashed past—quicker and quicker. The winged rush through the air was endless—quicker and quicker. She closed her eyes. In her ears there was the thunder of steel scraping. . . .

The Professor shuffled along the road, swearing at the untrodden path. Those three days in the Pension Tannenwald had been a horrible experi-



## THE VALLEY OF THE GREAT SHADOW

ence. He had no screened seat on the balcony, no open fireplace and favourite arm-chair, not a single English paper, no friendly Frau Bullen. It was an infamous hole, only suited to the Germans who frequented it. His bed had not been aired, and that wretched *plumeau* was always falling off. Then the snowstorms had come and kept him a prisoner, with nothing to look at but the cheerful smoke of the Hotel Royal in the distance. And the only man beside himself treated him as if he were a bore. Yes, a bore; though a cultured woman like Miss Blake——. Well, he didn't mind confessing at once that he had missed her. But she was a fool to have driven him out of the hotel; and he was a fool to go back again, having once escaped. And why had he hidden himself in the Tannenwald, where he had had nothing to do but think of her? That confounded snow-storm! And now he was on his way back to her. He would tell her frankly that he cared for her, but he was too poor to marry; that he valued her friendship and companionship, and he hoped he had not forfeited either by his rudeness. There was a mild and human look about the Professor as he shuffled along, swearing because he had to make a path for himself through the snow.

He had climbed the hill down which Merridew and Miss Blake had raced, and he was hoping to slip unobserved into the Hotel Royal. But the hall was full of people. Simplicity's white face stood

## MISS BLAKE

out whiter than all the rest. He went instinctively towards it.

'There has been an accident,' she said. 'Miss Blake—tobogganing. I feel kind of guilty. I made her toboggan. Oh, Professor, I would give worlds if I hadn't laughed at her that day she fell!'

'Is she hurt?'

Simplicity did not recognise his voice.

'They said she was dead!'

'My God! it can't be!' he cried. 'Killed tobogganing?—Miss Blake killed tobogganing? It can't be!'

Frau Bullen came down the stairs, carrying a letter. She beckoned the Professor into the bureau, and handed him the letter. She sat down.

'Isn't it dreadful, Professor!' she panted. 'And nobody knows anything about her. This letter to you was on her table. Perhaps you should open it.'

'That American girl said she was dead.'

'We don't know. Dr. Engel is there still. He said no bones were broken, but—— You see, she was tobogganing down the ice-run at the Grünwald. The whole length of the run had not been cleared of the snow. She seems to have tobogganed straight into the drift, and to have been thrown off. Nobody knows how long she had been lying in the deep snow when they found her. She was brought home two hours ago. Engel has been trying artificial respiration.'

## THE VALLEY OF THE GREAT SHADOW

The Professor turned away, and mechanically opened the letter Frau Bullen had given him. He read it through, and did not understand that Miss Blake had made over her fortune to him.

'Dead? She isn't dead! How could she be dead?' he said hoarsely.

Frau Bullen shook her head, and began to cry.

The Professor pushed past her to the door. The people in the hall fell to right and left, and did not speak as they saw his face. He walked straight into Miss Blake's room. She was on the bed, Dr. Engel and Philippa and a nurse with her. Engel looked up and made a sign for silence.

'She is asleep. She will do now,' he said in a low voice.

The Professor looked vaguely from the Doctor to Philippa, who smiled and nodded at him; then he tottered into a chair and bowed his head on the table.

'Let us go away,' said Philippa softly.

Dr. Engel followed her into her sitting-room. He walked to the table and turned over the books there. Then he glanced round at Philippa. Her mouth was still trembling, but she tried to smile.

'The poor old Professor! He is a dear!' she said.

'I hope he won't wake her,' said Engel, trying not to smile.

A shred of paper fluttered out of the book he had in his hand. He picked it up.

---

MISS BLAKE

‘A valuable book-mark, Miss Joy.’

Philippa glanced at the paper, and forgot the Professor.

‘Yes, it is valuable,’ she said dryly. ‘Don’t you recognise your own writing, Dr. Engel?’

But Engel had already seen the ‘*Philippa Alcestis*’ on the paper.

‘I didn’t know trifles interested you,’ he said coldly.

‘It isn’t a trifle,’ she answered. ‘I want you to tell me what it means.’

‘*Alcestis* was the wife of *Admetus*, whom *Hercules* brought from the dead.’

‘I know that,’ she said impatiently. ‘But why *Philippa Alcestis*?’

‘The Professor must have got over his emotion by this. I will return to my patient,’ said Engel.

‘No,’ said Philippa quietly. She stood before him, her face set with a strange determination, her eyes grave and steady. ‘Dr. Engel, I want you to tell me what you had in your mind when you wrote that name.’

Engel returned her gaze by one equally fixed, but the lines on his face grew rigid as he looked at the girl. There was a long silence.

‘I want to know.’ Philippa’s voice was iron.

‘It is not the sort of thing a man can tell.’ He spoke very quietly. His voice was iron, too.

‘You may tell me,’ Philippa said.

Engel walked across the room, and stood with

## THE VALLEY OF THE GREAT SHADOW

his back to her, examining a picture. Ought he to tell her? Would it be better for her to understand?

'Dr. Engel.' He turned round. The purpose on her face had strengthened. 'I want you to tell me,' she said.

'If you will know——' he began, and stopped.

Philippa broke the long silence :

'Yes, Dr. Engel?'

'I had this in my mind,' he said, speaking rapidly, 'that the girl Philippa was herself Love come back from the grave in which she had been lying. And I wrote for her some verses.'

'Yes?' said Philippa again, but now voice and eyes were soft.

Engel dropped his eyes from hers; they moved him against his will.

'Then I tore up the verses.'

'Why?'

He drew himself up and stood straight before her, his face strong again.

'Because—because—love had not come back.'

Philippa's fingers interlocked. She paused, hesitating; then she lifted her face with a proud light on it.

'I think you were wrong. Love has come back.'

Her eyes leaped to his and held them. Engel could not fail to understand. An answering light flickered an instant on his face, went out, and left it dark.

## MISS BLAKE

'No,' he said sternly, 'love has not come back. It betrayed me once. I saw it in a woman's eyes as I see it now. She was false. Love has ruined my life!'

'No, no!' Philippa cried; 'it didn't ruin it. It has made it what it is, strong and noble and unselfish. Oh, you can't tell how fine your life is! And it is so pathetic, so lonely. Look, Dr. Engel, I wrote some verses, too. May I show them? There, see how you look to me!'

She opened her blotting-pad and took up a sheet of paper.

'It was in the snowstorm yesterday,' she went on excitedly. 'The whole valley was dead. Not a single creature moved in it, not a sleigh, not a dog. And the snow fell, and fell, and fell. And then in that awful storm I saw you plunging through the snow knee-deep, and I knew you were going across the valley to see poor Miss Lindsay. The snow lay round the rim of your hat like an aureole. I knew you were one of God's saints, and I wrote this.'

Her voice broke as she finished; tears were in her eyes. She handed the paper to Engel. He took it from her, and the words danced before him through a mist.

Engel slowly folded the paper, and put it in his pocket. His face was very white. Philippa's eyes, fastened on him, saw the ice that had frozen it, and she understood.

## THE VALLEY OF THE GREAT SHADOW

'It is time I must go back to my patient,' he said.

All the light had faded out of the girl's face. She made a sudden step forward.

'Dr. Engel,' she said, 'you won't let me love you, but let me help you. Let me take a little of your work from you—not the medical work, of course, but the nursing, and the sympathy, and the time you give to your patients.' She smiled, though her lips were white, and held out her hand. 'Will you let me be your helper?'

Engel affected not to see her hand.

'I must really go now,' he said, and brushed past her. At the door he paused and looked back. 'You make very good verses. Good-bye.'

The voice was cynical, but she had seen the look in his eyes.

## CHAPTER VIII.

### MR. JERNINGHAM.

MR. JERNINGHAM came into the *salle à manger*, gave a weary look at the tables, then refused the chair that the waiter had drawn out for him.

‘I will sit with my back to the light.’

His voice was thin and high ; it cut the silence like a fine blade. His face was melancholy ; there was a plaintive droop in his eyes. He held his head on one side as if his slight shoulders were not strong enough to support the weight. A delicate perfume from the violets in his buttonhole followed him.

‘What a funny, funny man !’ Miss Busybody said in a whisper that penetrated to every corner of the room. ‘Do you see him, Philippa ? Look, Uncle Rob. Why does he have long hair and talk like an old woman ?’

‘Be quiet, you little demon !’ Major Sanderson laughed.

‘Miss Busybody,’ said Philippa quickly, to divert the child’s attention, ‘I saw somebody awfully nice this morning. Guess who it was.’



## THE VALLEY OF THE GREAT SHADOW

'Dr. Engel,' said Miss Busybody.

'Nice? Dr. Engel? Why, if a cow was round, I guess she'd eat that man, he's so green.'

Simplicity's accent flavoured Miss Busybody's curiosity.

'Dr. Engel is not green: he is red, and so is Philippa,' Miss Busybody said.

'No, it was Sonnie Baker that I went to see,' said Philippa hastily. 'He is sitting up again.'

'I know,' Miss Busybody nodded; 'and Miss Baker says me and Boykin can go to tea with him soon.'

Boykin was a recent arrival in the Mittenthal. He was only five years old, and he had consoled Miss Busybody in Sonnie's absence.

Mr. Jerningham, having found a place to his mind, laid a book beside his plate and began his lunch.

'Mercy on us! he is reading Elizabeth Barrett Browning!' Simplicity whispered. 'I presume he wants us to take him for a poetical genius.'

The Professor looked up from his discussion with Miss Blake. He was in a good temper. He beamed at her across a well-starched collar and smart tie.

'If you don't mind, Miss Impertinence, he will take you for what you are,' he addressed Simplicity.

'He may take me for better or for worse, I don't mind,' she laughed.

## MR. JERNINGHAM

'Oh, my dear, you should not jest on such subjects. We never know what will happen,' said Miss Blake, who had reappeared at table that day, still weak from her accident. Then she blushed very much, and asked Philippa hurriedly if she knew the name of the stranger.

Between each course Mr. Jerningham read a poem, which, however, did not seem to affect his appetite. When the meal was over, he walked drearily to the end of the table, where Major Sanderson sat. Miss Busybody saw him coming, and ran round to Philippa and hid her face on her lap.

'I'm drefful frightened of him!' Her voice came muffled from the folds of Philippa's gown.

'I had better tell you that you must take that child to the other table, or I must move my seat,' Jerningham said.

Major Sanderson stared at him haughtily.

'It is your child, I think?' Jerningham went on. 'I object to children in hotels, or at least at meals. She must leave the table or I must. She called attention to my appearance.'

'But is that unusual?' Simplicity said suavely.

'I came here to avoid observation,' he said, sighing.

'If that's what you want, you go to work the wrong way,' she smiled. 'The minute folks set eyes on you they want to know more about you.'

'I have an aversion to children,' he said

## THE VALLEY OF THE GREAT SHADOW

pathetically. 'My nerves are shattered, and they disturb me.'

'Most all of us are invalids,' said Simplicity ; 'but we're delighted to have a cunning little thing like Miss Busybody playing round. She don't disturb anybody.'

'She disturbs *me*. She must go or I must.'

Philippa took Miss Busybody's hand, and led her away from the discussion. The face Simplicity turned to Jerningham was as red as her dress.

'No one here wishes to keep you!' she blazed out. She was a Kansas girl, and she had the sharpness of her type. She turned to Major Sanderson. 'Don't wait for Karl. Let me help you to the balcony, Major Sanderson.'

Jerningham stared. He had not seen any signs of illness in the Major's sunburnt, cheerful face. Now he saw that he was a very sick man, walking with great difficulty even with the help of Simplicity's strong arm. Her voice, strong too, accompanied Major Sanderson.

'He may take me for what he likes ; I take him for a poor little woman-insect, with his nerves and his aversions.'

Jerningham shrugged his shoulders, and waited till they had got out of the room. Then he found his new snow-shoes and his overcoat and went out to see the village.

If anything could have charmed him, this glory of frost and snow and ice and sun must have done

## MR. JERNINGHAM

it, for the Mittenthal was like an open lily in the sun. But he saw only an Alpine village, less dreary than he had expected it to be. The road was gay with people strolling in the sun. Their coloured sunshades and bright dresses warmed the snow. The band outside the Kurhaus was playing—an undertone to the hubbub of tongues, French, German, Spanish, Italian, Russian, that echoed through the garden.

The people that lay on the *chaises longues* in the balconies did not look ill. The place was very cheerful indeed. But the people in his hotel were intolerable—that sick man, and the child, and that American! She looked very smart in her stylish red gown, but she was awfully vulgar. Would any English girl have spoken so? And he was an invalid, at the mercy of people like that! Tears gathered in his eyes. He was very sorry for himself. In the briskness and gaiety round him he had been walking vigorously, now he drooped again, and took himself plaintively back to the hotel.

He did not move his seat at dinner. It was well placed for the courses, he had noticed.

Passing Simplicity's chair as he left the room, he dropped his visiting-card. She might pick it up and see whom she had insulted. Americans were quick to recognise celebrities. The waiter handed him the card before he reached the door. He sighed as he took it. Why were waiters always so officious?

## THE VALLEY OF THE GREAT SHADOW

He went to his bedroom and threw open the balcony window. The stillness of the night made the darkness more intense, but, dark as it was, the pale glimmer of the snow flitted ghostlike about the valley. Mr. Jerningham could almost have persuaded himself that he saw mysterious forms passing. He felt a new sensation of awe, and noted it.

'What a setting for music!' he said to himself. 'This place is built on grand lines. The full sweep of this silence is magnificent. I wonder how it would tone in with the violin?'

He brought his violin, and, standing on the balcony, touched the strings lightly.

At the first notes Miss Blake, who was lying on her own balcony, started up with a pleased cry. 'It must be Sonnie playing again.' Then she knew that the touch was not Sonnie's. She lay listening in quiet content. After the storm there was a great calm in her life. She had come back to consciousness to find love waiting for her with living eyes. She was still brooding over the wonder of it. The valley seemed full of mysterious forms that were glad. She could see their faces shining. In the balcony below her Major Sanderson was looking at the same scene, and seeing in it the solemn troops of his years passing. The procession would soon end now. The stillness in the valley was so intense he could almost hear the tramp of their feet. There were

---

## MR. JERNINGHAM

people lying on all the balconies, but there was no sound of gay chatter. It was the hour when those who have died in the Mittenthal return, and the wind of their garments chills the faces of the living, when people see the angel with the drawn sword who guards the gate of the valley, and remember that only the strong-armed can wrestle with him. It was the hour when the voice of one they call Death is heard from the mountains, as from mighty mosques, summoning to prayer.

Jerningham was dimly conscious of a new influence in his music. He had spent the day without hearing the deep note that life struck in the Mittenthal. He had not seen the tragedy that played itself out with clash of cymbal and beat of drum in every seat at table d'hôte. He knew nothing of the depths of agony, the dark hopelessness that the laughter covered. 'Let us eat and drink, for to-morrow we die,' had not been said to him. He had had no soul to hear the language of inarticulate eyes. But all this was in his music, and he was dimly aware of it.

Someone joined Miss Blake on her balcony.

'I wonder who it is playing?' Jerningham heard.

He touched the violin very lightly, so as to catch the reply.

'I presume it's the new arrival; I saw a violin-case among his luggage.'

'I wish he was the kind of man one could ask to play to Sonnie Baker. Miss Baker told me Sonnie

## THE VALLEY OF THE GREAT SHADOW

was longing for some music. You might ask him, my dear.'

'Why, Miss Blake, he isn't the kind of man I'd ask to tie a shoe-string! A man who could snub Miss Busybody ain't likely to have humanity enough to play for a sick cat, let alone Sonnie. He's just a windbag of a man, and I want to prick him all the time and let the wind out. Besides, Sonnie wouldn't thank you for music like that. It's cheap compared with what Sonnie himself can do.'

The balcony door banged as Jerningham went in. His playing 'cheap,' when he was a Maestro, a man of European reputation! It was time someone put a stop to the criticisms of ignorant persons. There should be a penalty for defamation of the character of a man's art. To be disparaged by a girl! And she said he had no humanity. She wouldn't ask him to play for this boy. Well, he would not wait to be asked, he would offer to play. He did not mind spending ten minutes in doing it, since the boy was musical.

At breakfast next morning, while he pretended to read, he listened to the talk round him. He wished to discover which was Miss Baker.

The face of the conversation was disfigured with medical terms, microbe and bacteria, phthisis and carditis. Major Sanderson said cheerfully that his temperature was a hundred and one, another man gave the result of some microscopical examination

MR. JERNINGHAM

or other. The Professor shouted across the table that Babette slept in flannel with the window wide open.

Jerningham had intended to speak about his loss of appetite as an interesting subject, but he remained silent.

Simplicity Baldwin came in and spoke to the lady beside him.

'How is Sonnie this morning, Miss Baker?'

'Better, I am thankful to say. Dr. Engel says he may get up again, but he is not to touch his violin yet. Poor Sonnie is dreadfully disappointed.'

Jerningham stopped while helping himself to honey.

'I gather that the boy is ill and fond of music. I shall be glad to spare ten minutes to play for him. I am Horace Jerningham.'

The name conveyed nothing to Miss Baker.

'You are very kind'—she hesitated—'but—my nephew is very clever—and he is naturally extremely fastidious.'

Simplicity's eyes twinkled delightedly. Jerningham straightened himself.

'Perhaps you did not understand. I am Horace Jerningham, the violinist.'

Miss Baker flushed.

'It is very kind of you. Shall I say you will come in this morning? My nephew's number is ten.'

Jerningham finished helping himself to honey. Suddenly Simplicity addressed him.



## THE VALLEY OF THE GREAT SHADOW

'I feel real mean at something I said about you yesterday. I ask your pardon. You're a stranger, and I presume you would like to see some of the local sights. I am going into the Grünwasser Valley at midnight ; perhaps you would like to go, too ?'

'You have not said what you are going to see,' he said pleasantly.

The girl had a fine face, and an open, generous look in her eyes ; and she had owned she had been unjust to him.

'To see the *todten-volk*—the dead people, you know,' she answered. 'The peasants say, if you go to a certain spot in the valley at midnight, you will see all the dead folk pass in procession. They wear quaint old clothes, and their faces are covered—all but the last. He turns his face towards you, and it is the face of someone who will die this year.'

'Grim enough,' said Jerningham.

'Why, of course it's grim ; it gives you thrills. Why, the last face may be your own.'

'But does everybody see it ?' said Jerningham.

She shrugged her shoulders.

'But, at any rate, it will be a sensation to see the valley at midnight.'

'I should like to go with you,' said Jerningham.

Two hours after, Jerningham took his violin to No. 10.

MR. JERNINGHAM

Sonnie was on the sofa, a thin shadow of the boy who had shouted 'Death and victory!' that day in the snowstorm. His eyes seemed to have burnt up the rest of his face. He looked very small and eager and childish.

'You have a Strad—a real Strad!' he said, as he saw Jerningham. 'Imagine having a real Strad! Let me see it.'

'It is a very valuable instrument. I never let children handle it,' Jerningham said.

'You don't call me a child, do you?' Sonnie laughed. 'Don't be afraid; I know how to hold a violin.'

Jerningham noticed that the hand he held out was shaking, and he grudgingly gave up the violin. He was reassured at the reverence with which Sonnie took it; his very look was a caress.

At last the boy returned it, and fell back on his cushions.

'If that Strad was mine, I'd never want anything else all my life,' he sighed. 'Play something, will you?'

Jerningham did not like the tone, but Sonnie's eyes could not be denied. With an infinite condescension he leisurely played a few bars. Sonnie's face reminded him that his listener was fastidious, and he executed a difficult movement; but the boy's face remained blank. Jerningham heard his disappointed sigh.

'Poor little chap! it's beyond him,' he thought.

## THE VALLEY OF THE GREAT SHADOW

'I'll try something simpler.' But though he went from study to study, Sonnie remained silent and unimpressed.

At last, piqued, Jerningham put out all his power in an intricate Brahms, then laid down his bow.

Sonnie struggled to his feet, and took up the violin.

'Let me try.'

An uncertain note answered his uncertain touch. Vexed, Jerningham walked to the window.

Sonnie stood rapt, as if listening to something that no other listener could hear.

A moment after, Jerningham swung round. Sonnie's bow was sweeping the strings; a wild unearthly melody sounded. It filled the room with the tramp of a mighty army. Jerningham stood, his eyes fastened on Sonnie, holding his breath, not daring to move, lest he should miss one footfall of the procession. He could almost see the long line of mysterious forms tramping to the music. Suddenly a string broke.

Sonnie turned his pale face to him, handed him the violin, and fell weeping on the sofa.

Jerningham did not speak. He was not concerned for the boy. He stood biting his lips, wondering what quality it was in Sonnie's music that his own lacked.

That evening he did not sit silent at dinner. Miss Baker was quite ready to talk to him about Sonnie; and some of the other people were curious

MR. JERNINGHAM

to hear about his proposed expedition into the valley to see the *todten-volk*.

Soon after eleven he went into the hall to meet Simplicity. She and her friend Mrs. Royston were there waiting for him. Mrs. Royston was a young wife, who lived in a chalet at Pitzen, Simplicity told him. Both women were excited. Mrs. Royston giggled foolishly.

'You mustn't tell my husband of this escapade,' she said. 'He would not have let me come if he had known of it. I told him Frau Bullen had asked me to spend the night at the Royal. It is true, you know.'

'I hope you won't do yourself any harm,' said Simplicity, sobering, and glancing anxiously at Mrs. Royston.

'Don't be afraid, my dear child; I shall do much more harm if I stay at home brooding over the future; I have a perfect horror of death. I want to know if——'

'But suppose we do see the dead folk?' said Simplicity.

'We shan't see anything if we waste any more time, that's certain. Come along,' Mrs. Royston cried.

Jerningham followed them into the road. The electric light still flared outside the hotel, throwing shadows on the snow. The hotel was asleep; a deathly silence held the valley but for the deep voice of the Grünwasser.

## THE VALLEY OF THE GREAT SHADOW

'We shall have to cross the river,' Simplicity whispered. It seemed difficult to speak naturally in the silence.

The night was black with clouds; not a star twinkled. A thick mist wrapped the valley; it clung like a chilly sheet to their faces.

'Do you think it is wise to go?' Jerningham asked.

'Yes, yes!' Mrs. Royston said. 'It is not far. We cross the river, and go to a ravine a little way up the valley.'

'We ought not to talk,' said Simplicity.

She led the way, following the beaten snow of the path. Her snowshoes made no sound; she went, a dim and noiseless figure, through the mist and the midnight. Mrs. Royston followed close behind, noiseless too. Jerningham, making the third of the file, felt the mystery of the mute dark figures passing silently through the night. He wondered why he had come; the snow and the mist and the silence were getting on his nerves. If it had been possible, he would have turned back and left the women to go on alone. There was something uncanny in the breathlessness of Mrs. Royston's swift, stealthy movements. Simplicity was the only one of the three who walked naturally. The free poise of her head lent Jerningham courage. He fixed his eyes on her, and sought to get away from the consciousness of tension in Mrs. Royston's attitude.

## MR. JERNINGHAM

They had passed the last chalet; the Grünwasser moaned behind them. They were close to the pines that sloped up Pitz Jakob, and laid a belt of deeper night round the midnight. The silence deepened as the valley narrowed, and the mist closed round the three shadows; it wound them round and round, until even consciousness was bound in damp bands. A chill of dread lay on Jerningham's thoughts; he had expected to see other people in the valley—the peasants, or visitors curious like themselves to see the procession of the dead folk; but not a voice echoed, not another living form was visible.

Simplicity led the way in a silence that every minute became more ghastly. It seemed to the man that they had been walking for ever in mute procession through the great shadow of the night. He could not remember the time when he had not taken those stealthy, soundless steps over the livid snow, feeling the ravine closing in upon him, struggling in the slimy bands of the mist.

‘Stop!’ said Simplicity in a hoarse whisper.

Her voice seemed to have arrested even life. The three stood frozen. The deep stroke of midnight came down the valley; twelve beat out loud and clamorous, then twelve again, dying faintly. The air trembled round Mrs. Royston's shudder.

As the strokes died, another sound woke in Jerningham's mind—the first note of the music Sonnie had played that day. One by one the

## THE VALLEY OF THE GREAT SHADOW

notes came, muffled, like a dim, veiled procession passing by. They sounded louder as they drew near, and Jerningham's eyes froze. Every note was a ghost growing larger and larger; every ghost wore a human shape, cloaked and cowed. A dim glimmer of snow lighted the feet.

'The *todten-volk*!' dropped from Jerningham's dry lips.

One by one they passed him, shrouded in mist and midnight, stepping to the tramp of wizard music. His gaze could not move away from the wan procession. The faces were hidden, the heads bowed.

As the last ghost passed, Jerningham staggered back. Sonnie's face had turned to him; it gleamed dimly from a lifted cowl. Mrs. Royston's shrieks sounded far away, then nearer and louder, until Jerningham heard the whole valley crying out.

'For God's sake——' His voice stumbled and fell.

'Be quiet, Mrs. Royston; please be quiet!' Simplicity was saying; 'you will hurt yourself. There is nothing. Don't you see? Twelve o'clock has struck, and not a single ghost has passed.'

She had thrown her arms round Mrs. Royston, and now she shook her gently.

'Be quiet, you mad woman! I'm real sorry you ever persuaded me to come with you.'

'But I saw! — but I saw!' Mrs. Royston screamed.

MR. JERNINGHAM

Jerningham put his hand on her shoulder in a quieting pressure.

‘What did you see?’ he said in a muffled voice.

‘A long line of figures,’ she gasped, ‘wrapped in white.’

‘Bunkum!’ said Simplicity vigorously. ‘I stared as hard as I could, and I saw nothing but mist. Come away; time we were going back.’

‘No, no!’ Mrs. Royston gasped. ‘I saw the face of the last, and—and it was my husband’s. I saw him quite plainly. He had a—a baby in his arms; his hair was wet and dripping.’

‘Goodness! If there’s a healthy creature in this valley, it’s Mr. Royston; he isn’t going to die this year. Come along, Mrs. Royston; at any rate, you are safe.’

‘What does it all mean?’ said Jerningham in a queer voice.

‘It’s all superstition,’ said Simplicity. ‘The peasants say that when the *todten-volk* go by, you see the face of the last man only, and it is the face of a living man who will die during the year. But I’m real disappointed there was nothing to see. Now then, quick march back again!’

They set out at a sharp pace, Simplicity talking loudly all the time. When she saw that neither of the others would talk, she began to sing. The silence waked; her voice, sweet and strong, clove the mist, and soared through the great shadows. Where the clouds parted a star shone.



## THE VALLEY OF THE GREAT SHADOW

The next day Jerningham spent an hour with Sonnie. He had taken his violin to play for the boy, but he was the listener while Sonnie played. There was something in Sonnie's music that showed his own art crude and lifeless, and made him recognise his limitations ; it also kept alive in his mind his midnight experience. He could not look at Sonnie without seeing the last face in the procession of the *todten-volk* ; and while he was not superstitious, he could not get away from the thought that the boy was doomed. The pity of it seized him. For the first time in his life Jerningham found his interest centred in something outside himself. When it was necessary once to sit up with Sonnie, he begged to be allowed to do it. That night's watch made him Sonnie's friend.

After that Jerningham was always beside Sonnie. The boy could not bear to see the Strad go, and when Jerningham was not playing himself, he lent the violin to Sonnie, and sat listening to him.

Jerningham found a whimsical pleasure in playing second fiddle to the boy ; he had recognised Sonnie's genius. In a fortnight the man had changed. His air had become less weary ; there was a spark in his eye ; he had lost some of his affectations. The violets were given every day to Sonnie. He forgot to read poetry at table. There were always inquiries for Sonnie to be answered. Simplicity, who was very friendly, laughed at his

## MR. JERNINGHAM

long hair. He came back from the hairdresser cropped and in his right mind.

'There is nothing wrong with you,' Dr. Engel said to him. 'Go back to your work.'

Jerningham shook his head.

'If I go away, my violin goes too, and that would break Sonnie's heart.'

'Then leave him the violin.'

'Give it him altogether! You don't know what you are saying. One doesn't give a Strad to a boy.'

'Ah, to be sure! The genius is only a boy.'

'It's the only instrument I can use. You might as well tell me to give up my art altogether. If I gave away my Strad, the only thing left to me would be to conduct an orchestra.'

'No,' Engel said dryly, 'you might conduct an omnibus.'

Jerningham went off in a rage. Fortunately, he was master of his time. He would not go away till Sonnie was stronger, and better able to console himself for the loss of the Strad. Suddenly the memory of the procession of the dead folk returned to him. He shook it off. There was nothing in it—the fancy of excited nerves. Besides, Sonnie would get well again; he was one of the procession of people passing through the valley from death to life. One of these days the pathetic hopefulness would shine in his eyes; he would go out and take his place in the procession, and march gaily with the best—from death to life.

## THE VALLEY OF THE GREAT SHADOW

But Jerningham could not persuade himself that Sonnie's place was not last in the procession. Nothing ever banished the shadow in the boy's eyes but the violin. And Sonnie had once said if the Strad were his, he would want nothing else in life. He took the violin and went to No. 10. Sonnie was too weak to sit up ; he lay back on his pillows, looking very white.

'He is not so well,' said his aunt. 'He fainted this morning, but I think it is only the *föhn* wind; it always tires him.'

She looked anxiously at Sonnie. Jerningham's eyes followed hers to the boy's face.

Sonnie was like a wreath of snow that the *föhn* would snatch away from the valley. The sun shone on the windows, but a shadow had fallen on the boy's eyes.

'You look so tired,' said Jerningham ; 'I won't stay now. To-morrow I will remain longer to make up.'

'To-morrow is my birthday,' Sonnie smiled. 'You will lend me the Strad all day ?'

Jerningham carried away the violin with a guilty consciousness that it was Sonnie's by right. The boy's face haunted him. It looked out from the pillow as the ghost face looked at him from the cowl. If he could only make up his mind to give the violin to Sonnie !

Sonnie's eyes followed the violin as Jerningham disappeared. He could see it go, and not regret

MR. JERNINGHAM

it. There seemed so little to wish for in life. He only wanted to lie still and watch the sunset creeping up the bed. When the bar of light touched the head of the bed, the sun would sink. He thought dreamily of the sun-lighted valley, the great sweep of the golden waves that flooded the snow, and ebbed and flowed among the mountains. It was very beautiful.

He had grown to love the valley. He would be content to remain in it now, to listen always as he had listened on the day of the snowstorm to the grand chords of the chorale that echoed here among the hills, 'O Life, here is thy victory!'

Yes; the victory of Life was here in the valley where Death had lost his sting, where one might look on his face and not be afraid, where one might walk through the shadow and fear no evil.

He smiled, remembering how he had shouted 'Death and victory!' the day he had carried Miss Busybody. If he had had any voice left now for a shout, it would be 'Life and victory!'

'I'll tell her that when she comes,' he said to himself. He turned his head feebly. How heavy it had become! 'Aunt, I want to see Miss Busybody.'

'I think not, dear. You look so tired.'

'No, I'm better—quite well. You go and rest. Let her stay with me.'

'I don't like to leave you, Sonnie.'

'Yes, please. I will ring when I want you.'

## THE VALLEY OF THE GREAT SHADOW

Miss Busybody came tiptoeing in, her hands behind her, her face full of mystery.

'Miss Baker says I'm to send you to sleep, and then call her. Guess what I've got here.'

'I can't; I'm sleepy.'

'It's a secret—it's laurels; but you're not to know till to-morrow. Philippa and me bought it for your birthday. She said flowers, but I 'membered you said you wanted laurels, so we got a wreath. Do you think you'll like it? Shall I see if it fits?'

She climbed on the bed and crowned him with the wreath. He shivered, feeling the cold of the leaves.

'It's beautiful!' he whispered. That strange faintness was coming on again.

'Yes, it fits you boofully. I'll let you wear it a bit if you don't tell Philippa I showed it you too soon.'

'I won't tell.'

The cold of the leaves seemed to have touched every part of his body, or was it the chill of sunset coming on? What had happened to him?

'A string broke then,' he muttered.

He felt himself falling, and he clutched at the clothes to save himself. What had happened? Miss Busybody, sitting beside him, seemed to be drifting away. He could not breathe for Fifine's loud purring. He roused himself.

'Don't go—don't go!'

MR. JERNINGHAM

'I'm not going,' said Miss Busybody, settling herself on a chair with Ffine on her lap. 'I'll wait till you're asleep. You're velly sleepy, aren't you, Sonnie?'

'Yes; but I wanted—to tell you——' What was it he had to tell Miss Busybody? 'To tell you—victory—life——'

His thoughts were drifting by. He caught at them, but they drifted through his fingers.

'Is that my bow on the bed?' He tried to catch the bar of sunlight on the bed, but it slipped through his hand. 'I thought I had the Strad. Too dark to see.'

'It's not dark, Sonnie; it's velly light. Are you afraid of the dark?'

'Not afraid,' he muttered drowsily.

'I am.' Miss Busybody nodded her head wisely. 'And then I always say my darkness hymn—the one with "Grant to little children visions bright of Thee," and "Let Thy holy angels watch around my bed."'

'Say it,' Sonnie whispered.

'What makes you talk so low, Sonnie? It's too soon to say the darkness hymn.' She looked at him and sighed. His eyes were closed. 'He's not velly amusing. I wish Boykin was here. I'll say my hymn now—shall I, Sonnie?'

Sonnie opened his eyes again, and smiled. His hands were moving in the sunlight.

'Don't play with your fingers, naughty Sonnie!

## THE VALLEY OF THE GREAT SHADOW

You're to go to sleep. Shut your eyes; I'm afraid when you look at me like that.'

Sonnie smiled still. The bar of light climbed his chest out of reach of the restless fingers. He folded his hands and gave a long, gentle sigh.

Miss Busybody put Fifine down on the bed, and sat looking at Sonnie with a troubled face.

'I wish he'd shut his eyes and his mouth,' she said plaintively. 'It's drefful quiet. I wish I needn't stay till he's asleep. I wish he'd talk; it's drefful lonely. I'd better say my darkness hymn. "Now the day is over,"' she began.

She stopped. 'Hush!' She put her finger on her lips as Jerningham came in softly. 'I'm velly glad that somebody's come,' she whispered, scrambling down from the high chair. 'Sonnie won't speak, and he won't go to sleep.'

Jerningham went to the bed, and stood gazing down at the smiling lips, the glazed eyes. The bar of sunset lay across the laurel leaves. The kitten purred on comfortably.

'What is Sonnie looking at?' Miss Busybody pulled Jerningham's sleeve.

He raised his head, laid down the Strad beside Sonnie, lifted the child, and went from the room.

## CHAPTER IX.

### SIMPLICITY.

FIFINE'S purr got on Jerningham's nerves. He held the kitten under his coat. Fifine purred on happily ; she was used to Jerningham. That purr was ironic. Jerningham made a sudden movement to put her down. He changed his mind, and drew the coat closer round her. It was not her fault that she lived while Sonnie died.

His face was gaunt. There was something in his eyes that the people in the hotel were shy of looking at. It had been there since yesterday at sunset, and now it was sunset again. Jerningham caught his breath with a hard sob. He had just brought the kitten from Sonnie's empty room.

Well, it was all over now. Nothing was left but to go back to England. His art was over, too. It would be desecration for him to use Sonnie's Strad, and he would never play again. How could he touch the strings that guarded the music of the boy's dead fingers? The violin was on the coffin in the mortuary chapel. His eyes dragged themselves across the valley to the pinewood where



## THE VALLEY OF THE GREAT SHADOW

there was a gleam of white walls. His lips tightened. The path that led to the wood was as lonely as the sunset. All at once his fingers closed round Fifine. He lifted himself. The violin? Was that the violin? Then he dropped back. 'Fool!' he muttered.

Along the valley came the ring of the jodel. The sound trailed away into silence, on which a woman's voice drifted along :

' Under the winter, dear,  
Summer's note lieth ;  
If it be sweet to hear,  
Song never dieth.'

The woman swung round the bend of the path, and was full in sight—a point of red on the snow.

' Under the winter, dear,  
Summer's note lieth——'

It was Simplicity. If the red gown had not proclaimed her, he would still have known her voice. But how could she sing like that when Sonnie—— It was not four hours since her weeping had gone to his heart. They had held each other's hand, and looked at Sonnie in silence. Then each had turned from the dead to the living, and their eyes had struggled together. He was so weak, and he needed to hear a voice in that awful silence.

Simplicity had spoken, ' Not here—not now.' Yet she could sing like that four hours after !

## SIMPLICITY

He watched the red gown growing larger ; it was like the red of sunset. Her singing grew louder :—

‘ Soon in the forest, love,  
Breezes shall bear it ;  
There in the bough above,  
Lo ! thou shalt hear it.’

Two men, new arrivals, strolled on to the balcony.

‘ That girl is the only lively thing in this God-forsaken hole,’ one of them said. ‘ Lord ! what a country ! Looks as if we should have more snow, too ; then good-bye to our skating. What are you grinning at, Romsey ?’

‘ Nothing ; only it’s pleasant to hear my verses sung in red and white so far from England.’

‘ Oh, confound it all ! Can’t you forget your trade ? But the girl can sing.’

Romsey stroked his moustache. His eyes waited for Simplicity. Jerningham lifted his face and glared at them.

This was the sort of person that harried the place. But what did it matter ? As soon as the funeral was over he would go back to London, to live his life again as if he had never known Sonnie. But could he do that ? Would he ever again be satisfied with the things that had satisfied him before he had known the boy ?

He leaned over the balcony rail, and wondered

## THE VALLEY OF THE GREAT SHADOW

if his life would be more gray than it had been before it had had that point of red in it. She had a large nature. He could not watch her every day without admiring its generous lines. She had given friendship lavishly. But her breadth meant shallowness. There had been no depth in her grief for Sonnie.

She was quite near, on the path under the balcony, and she smiled up at him, showing her strong white teeth.

'I am coming to you. Wait for me.'

The minute after she was on the balcony, rosy and smiling. Jerningham saw her gaiety with dull eyes that avoided hers; but Romsey smiled delightedly.

Simplicity drew up in her rapid walk towards Jerningham.

'What's the matter with you? Come and take a walk.'

'I prefer to sit still.'

She studied his face.

'What have you been doing all the afternoon?'

'Nothing.'

'Nursing kittens. Call that a man's work?' But she liked him better for comforting Sonnie's kitten.

He made no answer. A little tender smile came into her eyes, and died before it saw the light.

'You would have done better to mourn some other way,' she said.

## SIMPLICITY

'I'm not like you ; I can't forget,' he said.

He rose wearily and was passing her. Simplicity gazed at him as if she did not understand.

'Why, you wouldn't have that poor boy give up his heaven, would you?' she cried, her eyes widening. 'Hasn't he done the noblest thing he could do even if he had lived a hundred years? I'm just delighted that he has got over his rough bit of road so quickly. I guess he's harping with the sweetest harp in heaven, and all the angels round listening.'

'That sort of thing may satisfy you,' said Jerningham. 'I don't believe in dreams.'

'Dreams make the life,' she said, flushing, 'and dreams make the death. Sonnie wouldn't smile like that if he hadn't dreamt in life. He looks real noble. I've been in the mortuary an hour sitting with him, and I said to myself, 'It is good to be here.'

Jerningham turned abruptly and left the girl. She stared after him, and one by one the lights in her face went out, leaving a wan twilight. It settled oddly on the strong lines of her face. Her heel struck the balcony floor crisply as she moved away.

'I wasn't dreaming—I know that,' she said ; 'but even if I had been dreaming, the dream makes the life. Well, I don't understand him, that's clear ; and it's very little comfort to know that he's miles away from understanding me.

## THE VALLEY OF THE GREAT SHADOW

Life is a real hard nut to crack. Sonnie has cracked his nut, and I don't believe it was empty.'

Everybody was watching the sudden friendship between Simplicity and Romsey. It was diverting to see the ball of life tossing between two people—the movement broke up the monotony of the hotel. Everything had been dull lately. Babette was getting well again, and was thinking once more of her wedding. The Professor and Miss Blake quarrelled more intimately than before, and looked the happier for it. Mrs. Royston's baby had found its way safely into the valley. Dr. Engel went about looking like a frost-bitten branch. There was no scandal to flavour the season. The days went yawning through the twenty-four hours.

Simplicity was the only person who looked brisk, and busy, and not bored. She never seemed to have an idle minute. When she was not skating, sleighing, tobogganing, walking with Romsey, she was singing his songs to melodies she made herself. Romsey was a popular ballad writer. He stayed on in the Mittenthal after his friend had left. He and Simplicity were working together; he supplied the song, she the music. One day she asked Jerningham to bring his violin and accompany her on the piano.

'Hasn't Romsey accompanied you sufficiently?' he asked.

The glance she flung at him reminded him that

## SIMPLICITY

she had once called him 'a little woman-insect.' He shrivelled before her.

'I don't wonder that you can make such a speech,' she said scornfully. 'When a man spends his days loafing about with a face as long as a flag-staff, he ain't likely to be the manlier for it.'

'I didn't think you concerned yourself with my doings.'

'I don't; but I concern myself with what you don't do. Do you suppose you'll have eternity to promenade in when you don't take the trouble to mark life on the six foot of earth time gives you?'

'I wonder what you mean by that?'

'Why don't you take your violin and do your honest work honestly?'

'I am no artist—you said so yourself.'

'But you have technique, and you only need passion to be a great player. If you felt things, the feeling would grow in your music.'

He shook his head.

'I should only fail. I don't choose to be a magnificent failure.'

She lifted her eyes impatiently.

'It would be a higher thing, at any rate, than crawling through life on your stomach. Don't you see that you are losing your limbs by not using them? You crawl when you might fly; when you might be another Sonnie.'

The storm in her voice shook Jerningham.

'Sonnie had wings,' he said hoarsely.

## THE VALLEY OF THE GREAT SHADOW

'So has the chrysalis, only it must spread them.'

'The chrysalis waits for the sun.'

'You sit with your back to the light.'

She swung round and left him. He looked after her, until the wistfulness in his eyes grew bold and showed itself openly.

Was he sitting with his back to the light? Was she all that he had once believed her to be—true, and deep, and great-hearted? His eyes clung about her as if they would have dragged her back to him. Then their hold loosened.

'Mr. Romsey,' Simplicity was calling, 'don't you want to hear me play your new song?'

A bitter smile twisted Jerningham's lips.

'She's only a heartless flirt—a worthless, shallow girl. And I stay on here wasting my life for her. I will go—I won't stay a single day longer.'

He leaned back in his chair with closed eyes; pain twined itself among the lines of his face. Two little feet pattered past him, returned, and stopped beside him. He looked up, and saw Miss Busybody gazing at him with soft, troubled eyes.

'I'm 'fraid your head's bad. Shall I kiss away the pain?'

'The pain won't be kissed away,' he said.

Miss Busybody sighed.

'It's drefful tiresome not to do anything. Simplicity said I could toboggan with her, but she won't go. She's crying in her room, and she

## SIMPLICITY

says her head's bad. I'm drefful lonely. Boykin's vexed, and I want Sonnie.'

Jerningham lifted the child on his knee, and wrapped his cloak round her. She nestled to him, warm and confiding.

'I like talking,' she said. 'You're a nice man to talk to. Tell me why you put your violin on Sonnie's coffin.'

'I gave it him because he wanted it.'

'But he didn't want it—Marie said he didn't. God has put him in the German band in heaven. I expect he has the boofullest harp. Will you take the violin back?'

'No,' said Jerningham; 'I don't know how to play it.'

'I know how Sonnie played it.' She lifted her head and looked at him wisely. 'He told me once. He listened to what the stars told him, and the snow, and the trees, and the wind, and then he put it into music. Sometimes it hurt him drefful, but the more it hurt him the more he liked to play. And he could see things—great, big, beautiful things, better than angels. But Marie said they were only common people like Philippa and Simplicity.'

'Do you like Simplicity?' Jerningham asked. He hated himself for asking.

Miss Busybody nodded.

'Yes, and my Uncle Rob just adores her; he says so. He has to die soon, but he says he doesn't mind;



## THE VALLEY OF THE GREAT SHADOW

and Simplicity is going to hold his hand, and shout "Death and victory!" all the time till he is dead. I think he wants me now ; I think I had better go and see.' She scrambled down, and lifted her mouth up to Jerningham for a kiss. 'Will you take me tobogganing to-morrow?' she asked.

'I'm afraid not ; I'm going away to-morrow.'

Miss Busybody's eyes brimmed up.

'I wish you wouldn't!' she cried ; 'it's drefful lonely. Everybody is going away. Boykin will go, and Sonnie is gone ; and Simplicity won't play with me, and my Uncle Rob will soon be dead ; and there won't be anybody left. And Miss Baker has gone and taken away Fifine ; and Sonnie won't come back. I think God might have remembered that I'm a velly lonely little girl without Sonnie.'

'Don't cry,' said Jerningham, stroking her little fat hand—'don't cry ; I won't go away to-morrow. I'll stay and play with you.'

'And Simplicity?' Miss Busybody brightened. 'Will you play with Simplicity, too?'

'Simplicity has other people to play with, Miss Busybody.'

That was a fortnight ago, and Simplicity had scarcely spoken to him since. His weary droop had come back ; he read at meals, and took no notice of anyone but Miss Busybody. She was his little friend ; he let her sit on his knee, and chatter to him of Simplicity. He could not believe that the

## SIMPLICITY

girl was a heartless flirt when he heard of her tenderness to Major Sanderson and the child.

He said no more about leaving ; he knew that while Simplicity remained he would remain too. But she did not speak to him, and his days were very lonely. She was not altogether to blame for her silence towards him ; he avoided her himself, but she did not seem to notice that he did so. She was always in high spirits, boisterous even to grotesqueness. Her gaiety swung like a brilliant Japanese lantern above the dusk of pain, and the shadows fled. Every morning her laugh flew along with her toboggan, where the red and blue flags marked the course of the ice-run.

Jerningham, hidden among the pines above the run, followed the laugh and the flash of the red gown ; and the loneliness at his heart tightened. He was very lonely without his music, without Sonnie, without the dream that he had dreamed ; he was terribly lonely. There was a crook in his fate. Romsey had arrived in the hotel the very day that Love had stood like an angel of life at the bed of the dead boy. He went over the scene again, and lived through the hours that followed. He had sat on the balcony till the sun had set, and the silence had ripped open the grave in his heart. At sunset Sonnie had always played, and that day the stillness had touched notes deeper than sound ; the notes had been so deep, he had felt, not heard, them. The snow had grown leaden round him,

## THE VALLEY OF THE GREAT SHADOW

like life. And suddenly the twilight had blazed with scarlet, and her voice had flaunted along the valley :

‘ Under the winter, dear,  
Summer’s note lieth ;  
If it be sweet to hear,  
Song never dieth.’

They had been Romsey’s words, and Romsey had heard them. Well, the song had not been for him. . . .

One morning spring came to the Mittenthal. A sea of sunlight tossed its waves among the hills. The snow in the valley was still to swooning ; the sword of the sun had struck its heart. Down on the road a thin tinkle of cow-bells lingered along the line of the lingering cows. In the pine-wood there was a measured thud, thud. The snow-wreaths were slipping back to the snow.

In the hotels the steps of the waiters had quickened ; on the balconies the faces of the invalids had become alert. Life was among them, tossing her balls from hand to hand. Major Sanderson had not even strength to open his palm as she passed him.

The restlessness in the air seized Jerningham. The time would soon come when he must go away, beggared of ambition and the few grudging gifts that hope had given.

If he had had his music still—— But it would

## SIMPLICITY

never satisfy him again. Sonnie had made him see the futility of it; his art was cold and dead. Simplicity's eyes accused him of crawling through life. Well, he would crawl back to the big, pitiless London that sucked in life's failures and nourished itself with the blood of man's vain aspiring; and yet—— Ah, how the prospect stifled him! He sprang up; he would climb the Schatzpitz—climb and climb, until this beating of baffled wings, this sound of music clamouring, settled again into the toneless peace he had become accustomed to.

It was the spring in his blood that had stirred it. He would climb, get higher and higher, walk until he dropped—until this fluttering motion of life and sound of music dropped too, and died of its own struggle to live.

The path twisted in and out of the wood between the ranks of solemn pines that stood to watch it going by. The snow had been beaten down by feet passing. Now and then the dull thud of falling snow broke the silence. High up the path a peasant went jodelling; the breath of resin charged the air with springtime; the great patience of Nature lay white and waiting among the roots. In the top of the pines a light wind sang like the high notes of the violin.

'Sonnie listened to what the wind told him, and he put it into music,' Miss Busybody's voice drifted by.

Jerningham climbed up and up, but he could

## THE VALLEY OF THE GREAT SHADOW

not get away from her voice, from the tumult in his pulses. Strange harmonies strove in him with a beating of baffled wings ; his quick short breaths came gustily in the struggle. The high notes in the pines tingled through and through him ; he heard a fine wavering melody with a measured underbeat in the song of the wind. He stopped, breathless, and leaned against a tree. Voices were in the wood, winding about him with the winding of the path.

‘You dear man! Well, you make me just as happy; but it’s impossible. I don’t believe——’

Jerningham did not hear the end of the sentence, but the man’s reply fell on his ear with the sound and the weight of falling snow.

‘Not love you? Who could help loving you? Don’t you know how frank and generous and womanly you are? I’ll not forget the first day I saw you; you came along the valley singing one of my own songs.’

Every muscle in Jerningham’s body tightened to hear the woman’s voice, but the winding of the road caught it away. By-and-by the deeper voice rang out.

‘Of course it’s all right. You are going to be very happy with the man you love. How queer all this is! And I thought you were grave because my songs bored you.’

Simplicity’s laugh sprinkled the wood with gay little echoes.

## SIMPLICITY

'Your songs? What conceit! Goodness! I concern myself with songs when I was haunted by a silence?'

Jerningham twisted an arm round the tree to keep himself from falling. His blinded eye struck the path below; there was a dash of red behind the lattice of pines. . . .

Late that evening he returned to the hotel. He hoped no one would see him come in; but Simplicity was in the hall walking restlessly up and down. He saw her face change, but his own was dead.

She ran forward, holding out her hand.

'You look like a sick man. Where have you been all day? Come right into the reading-room; I saw to the fire. Why, you are as numb——!' She drew him into the room, and pushed him into the chair before the fire. 'Now toast yourself well. Where have you been? I declare you frightened us all. We thought of avalanches and ravines.'

'No,' he said huskily, 'I was in the wood. I had been dreaming, but I woke—I woke in time.'

'Good for you!' she cried, a half-sob in her laugh. 'Why, you might have been asleep still, frozen to death!'

'It is the music in me that is frozen to death.'

'Say you so?' She sprang up, and gazed at him with flashing eyes. 'You are wrong! It appears to me that the music has wakened. You

## THE VALLEY OF THE GREAT SHADOW

have it in your face : your eyes are so deep. It is Sonnie's own look when he played.'

'I shall never play again.' His tired voice trailed a shadow across her eyes. 'My life is over. I am a defeated man—one of life's failures. Even Love has cast me out.'

'Ah no ; not that!' she cried passionately. 'How can you say that when—when——' She choked, but went on again, an eager intensity in her voice : 'A failure ! Defeated ! Why, it's just that which makes the artist. When Sonnie died, I had the biggest hopes of you. I said to myself : "Now he will find his art ; now he will feel, and make us feel. When the sob is in his heart it will sound in the strings." But it didn't. I waited till I was sick with waiting to hear that violin. Sonnie's death didn't teach you anything ; it only dried up your manliness.'

'It taught me a hard lesson,' he said dully. 'Don't let me forget that I have learned it.' He rose unsteadily and held out his hand. Pain had bleached his smile. 'Good-night, and good-bye ; I start for England to-morrow.' He dropped her hand, and turned away without looking at her. Then he paused, hesitating.

'My dear,' he said brokenly, 'I hope you will be very happy with the man you love.'

Simplicity was staring at him with colourless lips parted ; her eyes looked like cages in which the singing birds had dropped, wounded. At his

## SIMPLICITY

words the colour rushed back to her face, the birds fluttered up again to their perch. She laughed, a curious shattered laugh.

‘Why, if this isn’t the funniest thing I ever heard——’ she began.

The words broke off. She dashed past him out of the room.

Jerningham packed, his face grown stern.

‘I didn’t think she was quite so heartless,’ he said to himself. But when he put the violin-case with his Gladstones, her words came back to him : ‘When the sob is in the heart, it will sound in the strings. Defeat and failure make the artist.’

‘If that is true, I should be an artist,’ he said. ‘But I am no artist ; I will never play again.’

‘I grew sick of waiting to hear that violin.’ Well, she would never hear it again.

He took the Strad out of the case and gazed at it. He could almost see Sonnie’s face bending over it ; he could almost hear the music the boy had played—a fine, wavering melody, with a measured underbeat in it. The music must be in the strings yet ; they had not been touched since the violin had rested on Sonnie’s coffin.

He struggled with the impulse to play ; it fought with his will. He felt the beat of baffled wings. At last he straightened himself.

‘Once again,’ he said—‘I will play this once. I will lay the music on the face of the dead love.’

He took the violin downstairs and went on to



## THE VALLEY OF THE GREAT SHADOW

the balcony. No one was there. The lights were out; the mist was heavy on the valley. He seemed to be following Simplicity's soundless feet across the snow. The night was full of the tramp of feet stepping to a fine wavering melody. It was Sonnie playing again! It was Sonnie playing again!

With a sob, half agony, half delight, Jerningham swept the bow across the strings, and the music leaped forth. He played on and on to the tramp of that procession of the dead—ambition, pride, the lust of life, the desire of the eye. Cowled and hooded, they passed him. He played on and on, the notes sweeping upward, deepening, flooding, till the whole valley heard the tramp of passing feet.

As the last faint note was folded in mist, Jerningham sank down trembling. He could still hear the feet passing, but it was the tap of Simplicity's heels on the balcony floor. She kneeled down beside him, and laid her face on his hand. He knew by her tears that she was weeping.

'I heard you playing; I stood and listened till I couldn't keep my senses. It seemed to me that I was letting my life go past me. I saw the dead folk while you played. And the last turned and looked at me, and I saw Love going by to join the dead.'

She sobbed comfortlessly a moment, then lifted her head with a sudden passion.

'And I'm not going to be such a fool as to let

## SIMPLICITY

Love pass me and die for the want of a word. It's all miserable, heartless convention that keeps a woman silent when Love is passing her for the want of a word. Oh, you genius—my genius! Her voice was tender and soft and infinitely womanly. 'Don't you know when a woman loves you?'

'What is this — what?' Jerningham faltered. 'I thought it was Romsey. Isn't Romsey the man you love?'

'Romsey? Why, Romsey's engaged to my best friend; that's how I came to know his songs. Besides, he knew all the time I loved you. Why, do you think I'd have kept near you all these weeks if that dear creature hadn't helped me? And now? Oh, my dear man! You shan't go away if I can keep you. I want you; I want to be very happy with the man I love.'

'I think—I am dreaming—I must be dreaming,' Jerningham stammered.

'“We are such stuff as dreams are made of,”' Simplicity said.

The words were a fine wavering melody with an underbeat in them.

## CHAPTER X.

### MARIE.

BOYKIN lived with his mother in a chalet at Pitzen, and every day there were words between Miss Busybody and her nurse Marie as to the road they should take. Miss Busybody liked Nature and Pitzen; Marie preferred Mittenplatz and the chance of seeing Dr. Engel's coachman, Jakob Meyer.

'I'm going to Pitzen.' Miss Busybody planted her snow-shoes firmly one day. 'There is pines and chalets at Pitzen.'

'*Ach!* but the shops at Mittenplatz!' Marie said in German.

'I hate shops, Marie. And I don't want to talk to Jakob Meyer. He's not velly amusing; he only says, "*Ja wohl.*"'

'But the Herr Doctor, *liebchen,*' Marie coaxed—'the Doctor that thou lovest, whose pockets hold gifts for thee? *Ach!* how pleasant to meet him!' and Marie spread out her arms rapturously.

Miss Busybody looked fixedly towards Pitzen.

'*Ach, Gott!* the obstinate!' Marie sighed.

## MARIE

But she must see Jakob that morning before Berta, Boykin's nurse, came into town.

'Look, sweet one,' she said; 'we will go to the wonderful hen that lays the sugar eggs. And—who can tell?—I may find twenty centimes for thee.'

Miss Busybody brightened. Two sly little devils came into her eyes and stayed there. She turned slowly towards Mittenplatz.

'Give me the centimes first.'

'*Ach!* the cunning rogue!' Marie searched her pockets.

'Here, then; now hasten, for we are late.'

She dragged Miss Busybody along the road, her eyes darting from side to side in search of the Doctor's sleigh. And there it was, before the Kurhaus. *Ach!* if the Herr Doctor should come out and drive away before she could speak to Jakob!

She pressed on, Miss Busybody trotting willingly to match her pace. Heaven was kind. The sleigh was yet at the door, Jakob still crouched in his fur cape on the box. He looked cold. Marie's rosy smiles might have warmed him, but he remained chilly while she poured out a torrent of persuasive German. As she finished, the Doctor's voice was heard speaking sharply in the Kurhaus.

'*Ja wohl!*' Jakob said hastily, and gathered up the reins and straightened himself.

Marie dragged Miss Busybody across the road

## THE VALLEY OF THE GREAT SHADOW

and stood gazing pensively at the Kurhaus gardens.

'Good-morning, Miss Busybody,' Engel called, and kissed his hand to the child, as he hurried into the sleigh. Miss Busybody turned, smiled shyly, and hung behind Marie's skirts.

'Catch !' said Engel, and threw a little parcel at her as he passed.

'Chocolates !' Miss Busybody beamed, with her mouth full.

By-and-by she looked up at Marie.

'I know what the Procession of the Betrothed is, Marie. Karl and Babette are going to drive in it, too, when Babette is well. Dr. Engel has lent them his sleigh. Are you going to drive with Jakob in the *Procession der Verlobten*, Marie ?'

'I don't speak of Jakob,' said Marie, growing very red. 'On Sunday there is the procession of the children, when those who love drive out on their toboggans with garlands and great gladness.'

'But don't you love Jakob, Marie ? Boykin says Berta loves him. She wants to be betrothed to him like Karl and Babette. And you told Jakob you would go in the procession of the betrothed—you know you did, Marie.'

'*Ach was !*' Marie sighed. 'See, *kindchen*, don't speak of this, and if thou art silent, thou shalt see the procession of the children. On Sunday the boys take the little maidens of their hearts to

## MARIE

Bergstein, to keep *Fest*. The toboggans are decked with pine and roses. It is *wunderschön*.'

Miss Busybody pranced in the snow.

'Yes, yes! I want to see them. We'll all go—Boykin and me, and Karl and Babette, and you and Jakob Meyer; eh, Marie? Shall we all go?'

Marie lifted her eyes in despair. 'The child betrays all. And Berta will hear of it, and will persuade Jakob, and they will betroth themselves. Dear little one'—she took Miss Busybody's hand and pressed it earnestly—'if thou speakest of this thou canst not go. It is a tremendous secret for the little peasants of the Alps; but if thou art silent thou shalt see the procession of the children. Givest thou the faithful promise?'

'I promise,' said Miss Busybody gravely. 'I promise velly faithfully—only perhaps Boykin. And I won't tell Berta, either. Here's the hen. Come, Marie, come.'

She trotted up to the automatic hen that sat in the road on a wooden pedestal. Standing on tip-toe, she could drop her money into its mouth. The hen swallowed the twenty centimes. Marie pulled out a spring; a big white egg fell into the nest.

Miss Busybody stood, all eyes and delight, while Marie opened the egg and read the motto inside—

'Sweetheart mine, come fly with me,  
Feast is spread for me and thee;  
Crowned with garlands bright of flowers,  
We shall sport through sunny hours.'

## THE VALLEY OF THE GREAT SHADOW

'*Ach*, it is heavenly, the joy of those who love!' Marie sighed. 'But thou hast eaten chocolates; thou mayest not eat the sweets from the egg.'

Miss Busybody said nothing, but her teeth met on the sweets with a determined crunch. She folded the motto and put it back in the egg.

'Miss Busybody! Miss Busybody!'

A little boy in a red cap was running towards them shouting. It was Boykin. Miss Busybody ran to meet him. She put her arms round him and kissed him many times. He was a little smaller and younger than she. Boykin wiped off the kisses with the tassel of his cap.

'I met Philippa,' he said. 'She's velly pretty. Her hair curls better'n yours.'

Miss Busybody gazed at him reproachfully. She endured torments from curl-papers because Boykin admired curls.

'I've got chocs, and a sugar egg,' she said stoutly. 'It's got a motto inside it.'

'I don't like chocs'—Boykin looked at her boldly as he told the fib—'and you can't read the motto. There isn't a book in the world that Philippa can't read.'

'I can read,' she said eagerly. 'Yes, I can. I can read the motto—as well as Philippa.'

She unrolled the strip of paper, and, inspired by the urgency of the situation, read glibly :

## MARIE

'Sweetheart, come out and play,  
The little boys and the little girls are gay ;  
They are gay with flowers and play,  
And drive each other in the sleigh.'

She looked triumphantly at Boykin. 'There !  
and Philippa's older than me.'

'I don't want to read,' said Boykin, with dignity,  
'and Philippa's hair curls.'

'I've got a secret,' Miss Busybody panted, her  
chest swelling. 'It's a tremendous secret, and I've  
promised not to tell. The motto means it ; and I  
won't tell you.'

'I don't want to know it. I've got a secret with  
Philippa.' Boykin strutted off, a hand in each  
pocket, his red cap singularly defiant.

'Bo-oy-kin !' The word swelled with tears, but  
Miss Busybody did not move.

Boykin walked on, kicking the snow about with  
his feet. Marie and Berta, following behind, told  
each other that he was a very naughty, spoiled  
child.

'Bo-oy-kin !' Miss Busybody wailed. He took  
no notice, and she trotted after him, sobbing.

'Bo-oy-kin, I'll never kiss you again !'

'Philippa kissed me just now,' Boykin said  
musingly—'one on both cheeks. She's got all her  
teeth ; yours has gaps in them.'

'When I'm older I'll have teeth that take out  
and put in again. Philippa's can't take out,' said  
Miss Busybody with spirit.



## THE VALLEY OF THE GREAT SHADOW

'Philippa hasn't got a sugar egg, and she hasn't got chocs,' said Boykin thoughtfully. 'I loves you, Miss Busybody.'

Miss Busybody suddenly showed all the gaps in her teeth.

'And I loves you, Boykin,' she smiled. 'I'll tell you my secret, and I'll give you all my chocs.'

Boykin gravely accepted the chocolate.

'You're nicer than Philippa,' he said. 'And I b'lieve she has a wig; cook has.'

Miss Busybody flung her arms round him and whispered the secret.

'I don't care what Marie says; I'll go, too,' Boykin said when she had finished.

This was on Thursday. During Friday and Saturday the children were inseparable, and the two nurses were forced to spend most of the day together. This suited Marie, who knew that Berta had fewer opportunities of meeting Jakob. If they saw him in the sleigh neither spoke to him, and Marie dropped her eyes. She did not wish Berta to suspect that she and Jakob understood each other. Berta's pursuit of Jakob was no secret. It had already made a coolness between him and Marie; but if they could be kept apart until Marie had driven in the Procession of the Betrothed with Jakob, there would be nothing more to fear from Berta. Marie dreaded lest Miss Busybody, who was a terrible gossip, should betray her, and she invested the secret with imagination and awe by

## MARIE

making a show of mysterious preparations for Sunday. For those two days Miss Busybody and Boykin kept their own secret. It was nothing new to see them together. Miss Busybody's love affair with Boykin had amused everybody. The courtship, the quarrels, the reconcilements of the two were common property.

Miss Busybody had an engagement-ring of Thun china, but it was seldom on her finger, being removed with broken-hearted passion in every interval between quarrel and reconciliation. Boykin's heart, while anchored to Miss Busybody, tossed between Philippa and Simplicity ; and Miss Busybody knew already the tender pains of love. She did not mind much Simplicity's influence over Boykin, but she was herself a victim to Philippa's gaiety and charm, and she did not see how Boykin could resist them.

But for two whole days love had been tranquil.

The children were in no danger of forgetting their secret. In every chalet in the valley the little peasants were busy preparing for Sunday's *Fest*. At each door there was a toboggan of quaint shape, which the boys were making ready, polishing the wood, brightening the runners. Boykin and Miss Busybody nudged each other whenever they passed one. Sometimes the chalet door stood open, and they could see the long low room raftered with larch, the peat glow reddening the beams, the flames leaping on the polished pine

## THE VALLEY OF THE GREAT SHADOW

settles round the walls. Sometimes on the table their eyes would be caught in a tangle of coloured paper—purple and green and violet and gold—from which the girls were making loops of flowers.

And then Miss Busybody would push nearer to Boykin, and whisper excitedly that she and Marie had made better flowers than those, and that her toboggan, dressed with four yellow flags and beautiful red roses, was all ready for Sunday. And Boykin would draw in his breath valiantly, and set his teeth over the desire to tell the other boys that he was going, too, into the Bergstein valley.

His face had grown serious during these days. It was dreadful to keep a secret from Berta, but he had given Miss Busybody the promise of 'a genkilman,' and that promise Boykin never broke. Miss Busybody had arranged his plan of conduct. Next Sunday, instead of going to sit with his mother after lunch, he was to slip out of the house and hide himself in the pinewood beyond it. Then, when the procession came by, he was to run out and jump on Miss Busybody's toboggan, and Marie would be obliged to take him with them to Bergstein.

Miss Busybody drilled the plan into his ears whenever they stopped to watch the peasants preparing for Sunday. And the nurses watched the preparations, too, each pretending that processions had no interest for her. But the children's pro-

## MARIE

cession was only a forecast of the Procession of the Betrothed that would take place the following Sunday.

All Sunday morning Boykin's brow was grave with surmise. His mother was lunching out, and how was he to escape from Berta? How could he slip away to join the procession if he had to spend the afternoon with her in the nursery? And what would Miss Busybody say if he broke the word of a gentleman?

He had no appetite for his dinner. The tinkle of bells and the piping of flutes added to the confusion in his mind. The little peasants were already gathering before the church at Pitzen, and how was he to escape from Berta?

He looked at her wistfully, but she did not notice him. Her face was furious; her brows met above her nose. He wondered if she was in a temper because she was not going with Marie to Bergstein. But he knew better than to ask questions when Berta was in a temper.

She finished her dinner quickly. Then she took him to the nursery and gave him his Noah's ark. She arranged in couples Noah and his wife, and Shem and Ham and Japhet with their wives, and telling Boykin to set all the animals in pairs, and not to move till she came back, she left him.

A minute after Boykin heard the street-door slam. He ran to the window and stared with big eyes. That was certainly Berta slipping along the

## THE VALLEY OF THE GREAT SHADOW

road to Mittenplatz. He stood looking after her, his face puckered up to cry ; but all at once it occurred to him that now he could run away. He turned back into the room, and the silence and loneliness deterred him. The flutes piped along the road, and the bells tinkled ; but now there was fear in the sounds, and his face became graver.

‘It’s drefful hard to run away when there’s nobody to run away from,’ he sighed.

But he had given the word of a gentleman. He found his snow-shoes, and put them on very slowly. He had never dressed himself before, and his gaiters proved too much for him. So also did his overcoat, which refused to meet his arms. At last, after manful struggles, he got both arms into the sleeves. By this time the coat was turned inside out, and the plaid lining worn outside made Boykin look like a Swiss boy. He caught up his cap, walked soberly out of the house, and past the children gathered before the church. The flutes and garlands and gay toboggans heartened him. As soon as he was out of sight, he ran till he reached the pinewood. Then he crouched down behind a snowdrift and waited for the procession.

Meanwhile, Miss Busybody was in her room waiting for Marie. The last sleigh, the last shrill flute, had gone towards Pitzen, and still Marie did not come. Miss Busybody craned from the window ; under the wall she could see her toboggan, its decorations covered by an old rug.

## MARIE

Why didn't Marie come? Everybody had gone, and she would be too late to join the procession. Her eyes filled; she stamped her foot in a passion. And Boykin would wait in the pinewood, and they would not be in the procession; and then he would say she was a girl, and not an honourable man. And he would never speak to her again, and he would marry Philippa.

At this point Miss Busybody screamed, 'Marie, Marie! Oh, Marie, why don't you come?' But now her voice was muffled by tears. There came in answer a distant tinkle of bells, a jangle of far-away music, the faint shouts of children. She looked out of the window again. Marie was not in sight. A sudden resolution calmed her face and arrested the tears. She turned back into the room, grave and purposeful. It was no use waiting for Marie; she must go alone. She must keep her word to take Boykin to Bergstein. Her red cloak lay ready on the bed. She passed it by and put on a black coat.

'Where are you going, Miss Busybody?' said Dr. Engel, who met her on the stairs. He lifted her up and kissed her, and his eyes clouded. She wriggled down from his arms.

'I'm going to Boykin,' she answered.

She hurried out of the hotel, and took her toboggan, and set out. Everyone was at lunch. The road was still deserted; it stretched before her white and gleaming in the sun like polished silver.

## THE VALLEY OF THE GREAT SHADOW

She ran along, her toboggan bumping behind her, until she came in sight of the peasants outside the church at Pitzen; then she slackened pace, and walked past them slowly. Her heart was thumping, but her head was lifted with splendid courage. No one spoke to her. At the bend of the road she ran again, and arrived breathless at the pinewood. There she saw the print of Boykin's feet in the snow, and above the drift the peak of a red cap.

'Boys is sillier'n girls,' she said. 'If Marie had comed, she'd have caught Boykin by his cap. I 'membered to wear my black coat.'

She dragged her toboggan round the drift, and came full on Boykin, huddled together in a heap. Relief brightened his face at the sight of Miss Busybody. He was all at once valiant.

'I'm a brave boy,' he said. 'I'm braver than a girl. I'm almost as brave as a soldier. I runned away all by myself, and walked miles and miles—fifty miles, I believe.'

'That's nothing,' said Miss Busybody. 'I've come from Mittenplatz, and that is a very great distance. It must be more'n a hundred miles.'

'Where's Marie?' said Boykin.

'Marie? Oh, I b'lieve Marie is at Bergstein—waiting for us.' Miss Busybody lied boldly, blushing. 'And, anyhow, Boykin,' she added, 'if she does come she will see your red cap and send you back to Berta.'

## MARIE

'I won't go,' said Boykin. 'I'll put on your tam—there!'

He snatched Miss Busybody's cap from her head and put it on.

'But my hair will come out of curl,' she cried, 'and Marie will find me if I wear your red cap.'

'Put something over your head like the other little girls; then they won't think you are proud and wear a hat,' said Boykin.

'Oh yes,' said Miss Busybody; 'and when they come we'll tie our toboggan on to theirs, and they'll think we are Swiss, too.'

She tied her neckerchief over her head, and the two crouched behind the drift and waited for the procession.

'But I don't know what to say if they ask us anything,' Boykin whispered.

'You must roll your eyes up—so, like Marie, and say: "This is the little maiden of my heart. We love each other with great gladness, and we marry each other."''

'But, Miss Busybody, I'm 'fraid that would not be quite the truth,' said Boykin. 'I think—I think I'm engaged to Philippa. I kissed her. She is a velly pleasant person.'

'Philippa is nearly married to Dr. Engel already, and, besides, she doesn't like kisses. I asked her why she didn't kiss Dr. Engel, and she told me so. I know it was the truth, because he was there and he heard her, and he got very red. And I asked



## THE VALLEY OF THE GREAT SHADOW

her if it was because he had a prickly beard and——  
Oh, Boykin, they're coming !'

She pointed to the road, and Boykin seized her hand, and they stood up together, trembling.

All round them was the snow, and over them the deep blue arch of the sky. And far away, where the white met the blue on the edge of the Pitzenberg, there was a flash of moving colour and a piping of flutes. Along the road it came, the swift wonder of flags, and garlands, and music, and the children crushed each other's hand, holding their breath.

The procession was tailing to Bergstein. First came a sleigh drawn by four gray horses with bells and garlands, and in the sleigh were the pipers whose notes stirred the valley from the sheeted snow up to the gaunt forest-tops. Behind the sleigh the little peasants rode on toboggans tied in pairs, a long line, that swayed, and screamed, and laughed with the lurching of the horses. Each toboggan was decked with flags and wreaths of flowers, and the boy guiding it wore a garland of pine across his breast and paper roses in his hat. The girl sitting beside him was splendid in many-hued ribbons, and the procession wound like a broken rainbow on the snow.

Miss Busybody drew a deep breath, it was all so pretty. But she had no time to admire. They were coming ! She dragged Boykin and the toboggan to the side of the road.

'*Achtung ! Achtung !*' she shouted, above the

## MARIE

noise of bells and pipes. '*Achtung! Achtung!*' to the man driving the sleigh.

The little toboggan, magnificent in yellow flags and red roses, had already caught his eye. He handed the reins to another man. The pace slackened, the horses stopped. He jumped down, ran along the line, tied the toboggan at the end, set the two children on it, and ran back to his horses. In another minute Boykin and Miss Busybody were bumping and swaying and screaming along the road.

The giddy delight of it, the fun and the excitement, were enough. They had no time for thought till they reached Bergstein. Then they found that, in spite of their disguise, they had no share in the *Fest*. They followed the children into a barn, and stood shyly watching while the peasants ate strange Swiss cakes and dipped their wooden spoons into the great bowl of curds and honey. By-and-by they tired of being onlookers. It was a dull *Fest*. They wished they were back at home.

'Let's go home,' said Boykin, in a loud whisper. 'I love you, Miss Busybody, and I don't want to marry Philippa. We'll go home and get married.'

'Yes,' said Miss Busybody, 'we'll get married; then I won't have a nurse, and Marie can marry Jakob Meyer.'

'No, she can't,' Boykin said; 'he's going to marry Berta. She will betroth to him on Sunday. I heard her tell cook.'

## THE VALLEY OF THE GREAT SHADOW

They were on the road, and they stood out of the way of a sleigh that was coming towards them. The woman in the sleigh was smiling very much. The eyes she turned to the man were glad and tender. Marie had played well ; the game was in her hand. Jakob was driving her to Sölschen to see his mother. They would return to Mittenplatz pledged lovers, and next Sunday she and not Berta would drive with Jakob in the Procession of the Betrothed.

All at once the gladness dropped from her face. She had caught sight of the flags and roses of Miss Busybody's toboggan ; and there was the child herself standing with Boykin on the road ten miles from home !

Marie grew pale, but fear for herself was as great as fear for her charge. Jakob's mood was not to be trusted ; his fidelity was lightly balanced between herself and Berta. If he was thwarted now, and she took the children home, she knew well that Berta and not she would drive with him next Sunday in the Procession of the Betrothed. But her duty ! She tried not to see the forlorn-looking little creatures toiling along the road.

How had they got there ? And had the Fraulein Philippa forgotten her promise to take charge of Miss Busybody that afternoon ? And how would they walk those ten miles back to the Mittenthal ? They could not get home before dark. She could see the tired little feet trudging

## MARIE

through the night. She heard their frightened cries. Her heart melted. She could not buy her own happiness at such a price. Her eyes were hopeless when she laid her hand on Jakob's arm.

'See'st thou, Jakob, the little naughty ones?'

Jakob looked stupidly before him.

'*Ja wohl!*'

'Thou must stop, Jakob. I may not go with thee to see the dear mother.' The tears broke from her eyes. 'Thou see'st I must take the naughty ones to their homes.'

She looked pleadingly into Jakob's puzzled face. His mind slowly grasped the significance beyond the words. Marie refused to go on to Sültschen after he had hired a sleigh for her! What then? Berta would be willing enough to drive with him next Sunday.

'The little one is an angel of sweetness,' Marie sobbed. 'I may not leave her to suffer. Thou wilt let me go, Jakob?'

'*Ja wohl!*' said Jakob grimly, drawing in the reins.

At this moment there was a shout from the children :

'Marie! Marie! *dear* Marie!' They ran together to the sleigh. 'Oh, Marie, have you come for us? We are *so* tired. We want to go home. We'll drive home with you and Jakob in the sleigh.'

Marie looked timidly into Jakob's face.

## THE VALLEY OF THE GREAT SHADOW

'Wilt thou drive us back, Jakob?'

'*Ja wohl!*' he said sullenly; but so he would get back to Berta more quickly.

'Hurrah, Jakob!' Boykin cried. 'And I will sit on your knee and hold the reins.'

Before his sentence was finished he had clambered into the sleigh and was on Jakob's knee. Miss Busybody was climbing up the other side. Marie helped her in, and tied her toboggan to the back of the sleigh.

'Hurrah! hurrah! now we go home!'

Boykin snapped the whip. Jakob turned the horse towards Mittenplatz.

'Now we are quite, quite happy,' said Miss Busybody, with a comfortable sigh. 'And we are a procession ourselves. We love each other and are betrothed—Boykin and me, Marie and Jakob. Do you love Marie velly much, Jakob?'

Jakob cleared his throat, but maintained a sulky silence. His face wore a scowl; he was thinking of Berta's black eyebrows.

'Do you, Jakob—do you?' Miss Busybody persisted, when he did not answer; and Boykin looked up and echoed:

'Do you love Marie, Jakob? Do you love Marie? Do you, Jakob?'

'*Ja wohl!*' Jakob growled, seeing that he could not escape an answer.

Miss Busybody clapped her hands.

'Now we go home with mirth and great glad-

## MARIE

ness, and Boykin and me will be married. And you will marry Marie, too, won't you, Jakob ?'

And Boykin looked gravely at him.

'Won't you, Jakob ?'

'*Ja wohl !*' said Jakob stolidly.

Miss Busybody gave a long sigh.

'I'm velly much relieved,' she said. 'I was 'fraid you would marry Berta. Berta is not kind like Marie ; she pulls Boykin's hair.'

'She slapped me once,' Boykin said pensively ; 'and my father said she had a devil of a temper.'

Miss Busybody nestled closer against Marie.

'I love Marie,' she said ; 'she is kind. She gives me centimes for the hen that lays the eggs with the booful mottoes.'

Marie wiped the tears on her face, and smiled.

'*Ach !* the angel little one !'

'And my uncle says,' Miss Busybody went on, 'that when Marie is married, he will give her a frock and lots of money because she is good. Will you be married to Marie velly soon, Jakob ?'

Jakob did not answer.

At last Boykin interrupted his thoughts :—

'Will you be married to Marie velly soon ? Will you, Jakob ?'

Jakob's face had cleared ; he snapped his whip, and made the horse trot.

'*Ja wohl !*' he said cheerily. Then he smiled at Marie.

## CHAPTER XI.

### THE ROYSTONS.

#### I.

IT was early winter, three years before Philippa had come to the Mittenthal. That year the frost had caught and bound the lake suddenly ; from Pitzen to the Grünwald it was a smooth stretch of smoked glass, darker for the light snow that lay on the fields and mountains. Here and there the shadows of the hills threw a deeper fold of night on the lake ; and, skating in and out of the shadows, in and out of the bands of moonlight, Royston and Adelaide Gower swayed along the ice. Where the stream ran that fed the lake the ice was still thin, and a row of poles shouted warning in the silence. The two skaters seldom spoke ; Royston was guiding the girl, their hands intertwined, and the loneliness, the moonlight, the measured motion, held him in a dream. He could have gone on like that for ever, held to life only by the closeness of the girl's clasp.

‘ We are on the thin ice ! ’

## THE ROYSTONS

Her voice, shrill and startled, rang suddenly. He woke, and the next instant swung out beyond the poles. Then he laughed.

'Little coward! Did you think you were in danger?'

'What else?' she said petulantly. 'Thin ice and thirty feet of water. If we had gone in, we must have been drowned.'

He smiled confidently.

'You, at least, would have been saved.'

'At the cost of your life?' Her voice softened.

'Why not? It's no hardship to die in saving another life.'

She shuddered.

'I couldn't do it; I love my life too much. I love it so much, I would accept it at any cost.'

The soft voice made the words harder.

'Fortunately,' Royston said dryly, 'there is no need to sacrifice anyone's life.'

'And even if you had fished me out, I might have died from the chill,' she said musingly.

He had to laugh, she was so frankly selfish; then his face softened.

'I forgot that you are a delicate little thing; you are always so gay, one doesn't think of you as an invalid.'

'I'm not an invalid,' she cried; 'I'm quite strong. I can do everything that other people do, except leave the Mittenthal.'

'But that is hardest of all. This place is glorious



## THE VALLEY OF THE GREAT SHADOW

for a short stay, or if one is ill ; but I should hate it if I were condemned to live in it all my life.'

'Oh no, you wouldn't ! The mountains have a fascination. After you have once felt it, it's impossible to live anywhere else. Besides, something pleasant comes along every day to make you forget you are a prisoner. To-night, for instance, makes up for all I have suffered here.'

'But that is absurd,' he said practically. 'How can an hour's skating atone for years of suffering ?'

There was a conscious note in her laugh.

'Oh, I don't know ; but I am happy. I like all this, the mystery, the moonlight, gliding on and on, alone with you.'

Royston could not fail to understand the stress on the last word. When he spoke, there was a perceptible dryness in his manner.

'We ought perhaps to be going back now, Miss Gower.'

'So soon ?' she cried, dismayed. 'It can't be nine yet. Besides, I want to have some supper at the Grünwald.'

He looked at the head of the lake, a mile away, where the light of the hotel twinkled, and he shrugged his shoulders.

'Of course, if you want supper ; but it is later than you think.'

He stopped and glanced towards Pitzen, expecting her to agree to their return ; but she remained

## THE ROYSTONS

silent. The impatient tap of her skate on the ice was the only sound.

He shrugged his shoulders again, and struck out towards the Grünwald. But the charm of the night was over. He even wished that he had refused to go when she had proposed this moon-light skating. They had not been wise to come alone either. If the ice had broken just now, there would have been no help at hand.

‘You are very dull.’

She lifted a pouting face to his.

‘Am I? By the way, I thought some of the other men were coming.’

‘They spoke of it. The Professor changed his mind at the last moment. But don’t you like it better without them?’

Her voice was sharp; there was an edge, too, in her silence when he did not answer.

At the end of the lake he took off her skates. They climbed the slippery path to the Grünwald without speaking; but supper restored their good temper, and he sat on, amused at her chatter, till the clock striking made him start up.

‘Eleven o’clock! Impossible! We must go at once; we can’t get back before midnight. Are you ready, Miss Gower?’

She looked at his disturbed face, and laughed.

‘But, Mr. Royston, the hour is not criminal.’

‘My thoughtlessness is,’ he answered. ‘You should have been asleep an hour ago.’

## THE VALLEY OF THE GREAT SHADOW

‘Nonsense! This is great fun. Besides, I would rather have one hour like this with you than —’ She stopped.

Royston laughed awkwardly. He assured himself there was nothing in the words. The girl was always frank.

Well, they could only make the best of the adventure. It would be pleasant enough to go gliding along the ice under the moon. He would take the good of the moment and leave the consequences. He caught Adelaide’s hand and they swung out on the black track of ice, singing a skating song they had learned that year in the Mittenthal.

‘In the ice on which we hover  
We but see the mirrored moon,  
As we chase the brightness of her  
On the ringing iron shoon ;  
But the black abyss is under,  
And the silence and the wonder  
Of the sleeping night lagoon,  
And black as death  
Is all beneath ;  
And the thawing cometh soon.’

‘I don’t like the words,’ she said, when they stopped. ‘They are stupid and solemn. Why should we be reminded of death? Oh, there is nothing better than life! It is good to live, to see the moonlight and the great mountains, and to taste the cold. One drinks joy in this air, and the silence is like wine.’

## THE ROYSTONS

'Youth is better than life,' he answered. 'To feel the blood swing in the veins; to know that one has power and time to carve one's future.'

'But what is youth?' she asked.

'That is youth: to see life, and to be glad; to see death, and not to fear it.'

He felt her fingers close tighter on his.

'I fear death,' she whispered. 'You called me a coward to-night, and it is true. Dr. Engel says I am quite well, yet I dare not go away from the Mittenthal lest I should get ill again and die.'

'Poor little girl! If I could save you from death, I would. It would be work worth doing.'

'But you are doing fine work, aren't you? I heard about the speeches you made last session.'

'They were nothing. But I hope to make a career for myself.'

She looked up at him and saw a wavering determination on his face.

'I believe you could do anything that you tried to do!' she cried enthusiastically.

'I should try to do anything that I ought to do.'

'You talk like an old man,' she said; 'yet you have the great gift of youth. I don't want your great gift if it makes you solemn. Laughter is a greater gift—things joyous, and mirth and love.'

'You almost persuade me that the best is love.'

He smiled at her as he spoke. Yes, he was

## THE VALLEY OF THE GREAT SHADOW

almost persuaded. She was pretty and charming. A wave of passion swept him off his feet. Wasn't the greatest thing in life love ?

But in another moment he regained his emotional footing. They had come to the bank. He busied himself with her skates, and they took the road through Pitzen, neither speaking.

Adelaide was shy and subdued. Royston wondered if she could have read his thoughts that her manner was so conscious.

A little way from the hotel they met the Professor, Dr. Engel, and some others carrying ice-ladders and ropes. Their long absence had spread rumours of an accident.

The search-party turned back with them, the Professor grumbling that it was always a mistake to be guided by feelings of humanity. The hotel was lighted still, and full of excitement. Fearing an accident, no one had gone to bed. Adelaide escaped, laughing, from their questions ; but next morning she faced a sentiment from which escape was not so easy. When she appeared on the balcony where the invalids sunned themselves, there was a queer hush in the talk. In the drawing-room it was the same thing: the gossips were discussing her night adventure, and with no gentleness.

Coming into the reading-room late that night, Royston found her huddled up in a corner behind the *Lady* in abject misery.

## THE ROYSTONS

He had not spoken to her all day; indeed, he had shunned her; and now he went to her reluctantly.

'Aren't you feeling well?' he said stiffly.

She screened her face behind the paper, but he heard her low sobs.

'Something has happened,' he said, distressed. 'Won't you tell me what makes you cry like this?'

He sat down beside her, and gently drew aside the paper.

She lifted her face, all pale and troubled.

'These horrid gossiping women!' she sobbed. 'I hate them all! Oh, what shall I do? What shall I do?'

Royston's brow knitted. He knew what scandal was saying.

'You surely would not notice a set of idle tongues,' he said.

'Oh, but I do!' she wailed. 'It makes me wretched. I know what gossip is in a place like this. A sentence is enough—to take away a reputation; and that they should say such things—of me!' She broke off, moaning.

Royston's face was stormy. He sat still and said nothing.

Presently she lifted herself.

'It is easy for you to sit there,' she said plaintively. 'You don't care. You are a man and you don't care. But for me it is different. You can't understand what it means to a girl to be told that she—that she is—compromised.'

## THE VALLEY OF THE GREAT SHADOW

She hid her face again, and her body shook with her weeping.

Royston looked at her in great perplexity, his mouth hardening. All this emotion seemed to him forced and exaggerated. He had already been told that he had compromised the girl, but the thing had seemed too trivial. He could not understand that anyone should give it a moment's serious consideration, and here was Adelaide breaking her heart over it. How soft and white she looked! colourless but for the garnets round her neck.

Her trouble softened him, and he tried to reason it away. But it was of no use. 'Compromised' was the point on which all his arguments were impaled.

'Go away,' she said. 'What do you care? You are a man, and you can't understand. You bring all this on me, and then you leave me to bear it alone——'

'But, my good girl——'

'Don't!'

She sprang to her feet. The light ran along her necklace like a circle of fire.

'I thought you were a brave man,' she said, panting between each word. 'You are not; you are like all the rest. What does it matter if the woman suffers? You are free.'

Royston made a step forward, his face pale and set.  
'Tell me how I make you suffer.'

## THE ROYSTONS

She shrank from the anger in his eyes; her eyelids quivered and drooped.

'It is horrible!' she faltered. 'You will go away, and it will be nothing to you. But people are always hard on women. I have to stay here, and—and——'

'Finish!' he said curtly.

'I shall not be asked anywhere any more, because—people will say I am not—quite—nice. And I can't bear it.'

She ran from him, and threw herself again on the sofa, and hid her face in the cushion.

Röyston remained staring at her, and as he looked, the lines of his mouth gathered strength, though the light in his eye was uncertain. At last he spoke, and the words dropped from him one by one colourless and dead.

'There is one way in which it may be borne;—if you are my wife. Will you give me the right to silence this gossip?'

Adelaide looked up; a sudden light shot through the storm in her eyes.

'Your wife? To marry you?'

'Yes.' The word seemed wrung from him against his will.

Her lips parted; a quick happiness tossed its light about her.

'Ah!' She drew a long breath. 'This was what you meant last night when you said love was best. You love me?'



## THE VALLEY OF THE GREAT SHADOW

Her eager eyes did not wait for an answer from his ; they seemed to be springing from thought to thought, and missed the irresolution on his face.

'Love is best,' he answered. Then he held out his hand to her. 'Then you will be my wife?'

She sprang to him and threw her arms round his neck.

'Oh, my dear ! What do I care for anyone so long as you love me !'

The pressure of her lips fired the man's passion. His arms closed round her.

'Love is best ! love is best ! love is best !' The words rained among his kisses.

It was not till the following week, when they were discussing their plans, that Royston saw what he had done.

'Leave the Mittenthal ?' Adelaide laughed. 'Not for worlds ! I should die in a month. I can only live in the high air. No ; you must live here with me.'

'But, my child, my work is in London.'

'Bring your work here.'

He laughed constrainedly.

'You forget that I am in the House.'

'Then you must give it up.'

She spoke quite simply and decisively. Royston turned away, biting his lips. He had learned the uselessness of arguing with her, but it was maddening that she should speak so calmly of sacrificing

## THE ROYSTONS

his career. And why should it be sacrificed? If she would not leave the Mittenthal, their engagement must come to an end. She had no right to keep him in the valley for a whim.

He took two or three hurried turns about the room; then he moved slowly round to the sofa where she sat. She had thrown her head back, and was watching him through half-closed lids. She smiled, and held out her hands.

‘Well?’ she laughed softly—‘well?’

‘I must go,’ he stammered, avoiding her eyes; ‘my work is everything to me.’

‘That was in the past.’ She blew a kiss at him. ‘Now love is everything to you.’

He looked down at her, a dumb appeal in his glance. Her eyes held him bound. Suddenly she lifted herself and twisted her arms round his neck, and, with a child’s irresponsible tyranny, drew him down.

‘You are Love’s prisoner. What is your work compared with my happiness? I will not release you.’

He smiled bitterly, feeling her arms like chains about him. It was true what she said: he was a prisoner, but of honour, not love.

‘But I thought only rich men got into Parliament?’ she pouted ten minutes later.

Royston shook his head; his face was very pale.

‘Not all. I am a poor man. My election expenses were paid by my uncle. I make what

## THE VALLEY OF THE GREAT SHADOW

income I have by journalism. At my uncle's death I shall be rich ; but that is not to be counted on.'

'Never mind ; I have enough for us both,' she said cheerfully. 'Money need be no obstacle, and you can still write.'

'I suppose so,' he hesitated. 'I can write for magazines, at any rate.' He knew Adelaide was said to be rich.

'Of course you can. Oh, we shall be very comfortable. We will take a pretty flat, and have people to dinner every night. It will be great fun—better than hotel life. Now, confess that you are a happy man. You have youth, leisure, love,—all the gifts of the gods.'

She smiled alluringly, but he gave her no answering smile. His burnt-out passion strewed his life with ashes. It had been a hot lava-stream, quickly cooled, that now lay heavy on life and ambition. But he had bound himself to the girl, and honour stood like a grim sentinel, forbidding him to go beyond his word.

## II.

Frowning, Royston lifted his head from his writing. The walls were thin, and the baby's crying sounded through them. The child had been crying all the morning, and more than once already he had interrupted his work to comfort it.

## THE ROYSTONS

His eyes brooded over the scene in the next room—Adelaide on the sofa in a litter of fashion papers, too busy remodelling a gown to attend to her baby. His glance moved about him, and grew darker as it fell on the disorder everywhere. This was his study, but it might as well have been the rubbish-room of the flat. All the overflow of the apartment was piled into it: saucepans were on the stove, clothes on the sofa; shoes strewed the floor; the baby's bath was in the corner.

It was a picture of the squalid life he had lived for three years, and he ground his teeth as he saw it. This was the end of his ambition—a loveless marriage, a frivolous wife, wasted days, a house that shamed the meanest chalet in the valley, and the burden of a neglected child.

He laid his head on his arms in his misery, and strove to find excuses for his wife. It was not altogether her fault. She was no manager, and could not train servants; she was not strong either, and since the baby's birth she had lost her energy. It was his fault, who could not afford to keep better servants because he earned so little by his writing. In the three years he had not made as much money as he made in London in six months. He could not control Adelaide's expenditure of her income. She wasted it on herself, but he had not remonstrated with her after the day when she had retorted by an allusion to his poverty.

It was all the more maddening because it was

## THE VALLEY OF THE GREAT SHADOW

she who prevented him from going to work in London. There he could have made an income and a name, but here there was nothing that a man could do. His youth was going, and his strength ; his mind was worn by the daily friction of Adelaide's moods, his will weakened. 'To see death, and not fear it—this is youth,' he had said. Now, 'To see death, and pray for it—this is to be old,' he knew.

God ! how he longed for death to end this tragedy of waste ! Release could only come by death—his own or his wife's.

He jerked himself away from the thought, and sprang up and went into the next room. Adelaide held up an armful of laces to him.

'See what a lovely bodice I have made for to-night. Now, confess that you have a clever wife.'

'That child has been crying for an hour, Adelaide.'

'Yes, poor little mite. I think he must have inherited his bad temper from you. You grow more like a bear every day.'

'Why don't you quiet him ?' he said restrainedly. 'Can't you see that he is ill ?'

'And if he is, whose fault is it ? How can he be well when he never goes out ? Other fathers provide nurses and perambulators for their children.'

'And the money you have spent on that lace would have bought the perambulator,' he thought.

## THE ROYSTONS

'He is not heavy,' he said aloud. 'You should let Rosa take him out.'

'I want Rosa to do my dress,' she smiled. 'You forget that I am going to the dance at the Royal to-night.'

Royston turned away, lifted the child, and carried him on to the balcony, where he walked about with him till he fell asleep.

By that time his anger had cooled. He could even pity the irresponsible girl. Her taunt had cut. It was he who had failed to provide for his family. His power lay in political writing, but what use was it to send to London articles that arrived when the situation was a week old? He cursed the weakness that kept him tied to this woman's will. She was stronger than he, and he could not free himself from her arms round his neck.

He had tried the magazines, but his pen was new, and it was difficult to secure foothold there. He would have taken a pupil, but he shrank from disclosing the secrets of his household. He wanted no witness to the daily scenes with Adelaide. He had tried to find pupils in the hotels and had failed. He was fettered on every side; the outlook was hopeless.

At nine o'clock that night Adelaide came into the study, where he sat bending over the child's cradle. She was in white from head to foot, except for the garnets.

## THE VALLEY OF THE GREAT SHADOW

'Well, aren't you going to tell me that I look nice?' she said gaily, tapping his shoulder with her fan.

He pointed to the baby gasping in its sleep.

'Child, child!' he groaned; 'have you no heart?'

She looked down at the cradle, a swiftly-passing tenderness in her face.

'What a poor white mite it is!' She drew on her glove slowly and thoughtfully. 'Do you know,' she went on musingly, 'it is one of the disappointments of my marriage that I didn't have a little daughter. It would have been fun to dress her in pretty clothes. But what can you do with a boy?'

'You might keep him clean,' said Royston significantly.

'And be scolded for extravagance in laundry bills?' she smiled. 'Ah! there is the sleigh. Bother! the bells have waked him. What a nuisance!'

The baby held up his arms and caught at the red stones, and she lifted him and kissed him, while Royston looked on in a melting silence. She was so pretty and sweet holding the child and hushing him to sleep with the croon of the soft gliding song:

'In the ice on which we hover  
We but see the mirrored moon,  
As we chase the brightness of her  
On the ringing iron shoon.'

## THE ROYSTONS

The sleigh-bells sounded again under the window, and she hastily gave the child to her husband.

'Take him, dear ; I must go. You are very foolish not to come too. You see there is nothing wrong with baby. He only wants to be noticed a little.'

'I tell you he is ill,' he answered shortly, 'and the illnesses of young children are not to be trifled with. My dear'—his anxiety thrust an entreaty through his impatience—'don't leave him to-night. See how soon you quiet him. The poor little chap likes his mother best, you know.'

She laughed lightly.

'Booh ! you are an old woman ! If I listened to you I would never go anywhere. By-by, my baby !'

She kissed the child and ran from the room, and Royston paced the floor miserably, the boy in his arms. When he slept he laid him in the cradle and sat down at his desk. It would not be his fault if they could not have things different. Hours passed while he wrote, and through his writing throbbed the heavy breathing of the child. All at once it changed to a quick gasping, and Royston, springing up, saw the boy's limbs convulsed. He shouted for Rosa, asleep in the kitchen, and sent her for Dr. Engel, and then, for an awful hour, alone and helpless in his ignorance, he watched the tiny struggle for life. When Dr.



## THE VALLEY OF THE GREAT SHADOW

Engel came at last Royston looked up dumbly. The shadow of death was on his face, too.

The silence was broken by the sleigh-bells. Royston lifted his head, and a scowl came into his eyes. He could not forgive the woman who had left her child to die. His stern face met her when she looked in at the door, her eyes shining, her face rosy, happiness in every quick breath.

‘Such a delicious dance, Edward! I didn’t sit out once, and——’ She stopped in the middle of the floor and frowned at him. ‘Well, at least you needn’t look like a thunderstorm; I haven’t done anything so very dreadful.’

‘You have done this!’ he said, and he caught her roughly and dragged her to the cradle.

She shook herself free of him, glanced down, and gave a cry.

‘Oh, who has killed my little baby?’

‘You have killed him!’ Royston said.

She turned terrified, appealing eyes to him, but his face was relentless. With an instinct of protection she snatched up the child, and, holding him close, crouched behind the cradle, sobbing tearlessly. The dead face lay pallid against her bare bosom. Presently she began to rock herself, hushing the baby with broken notes of the song she had sung to it before.

Royston could not bear the sight. Pity mastered him, and he stooped and would have taken the

## THE ROYSTONS

child from her, but her arms tightened and she sprang up.

'Don't touch him!' she cried shrilly; 'don't dare to touch him! You have stolen my baby's last hours from me. You might have sent for me, but you let me go on dancing while he died, that you might say I murdered him. Brute, to revenge yourself so!'

'I didn't think—I called Engel—I——'

But she interrupted furiously:

'Oh, don't speak to me! Go away! All this misery is your doing. I was so happy, and since we married I haven't known what happiness is.'

'Adelaide, my poor girl!'

Tears were in Royston's eyes; he stepped towards her, but she moved backward, holding the dead child between them.

'Don't touch me!' she said coldly, suddenly quiet. 'Leave me! Go away! I never want to see your face again!'

The chill of the words numbed him. His strength left him, and his limbs shook. He gazed at her, pity and weakness and pain in his eyes, then he turned and stumbled out of the room.

He sat gazing with smitten eyes at the night. Orion swung above the gleam of a dagger. The stars died; clouds were folded about the sky. Six o'clock tolled out from the tower. It was another day. He went into the hall, and his hand groped blunderingly on the rack for his hat. It struck

## THE VALLEY OF THE GREAT SHADOW

his skates hanging there. Mechanically he took them down and went out of the house and on to the road. He did not choose his direction. He went out blindly, whipped on by Adelaide's voice. Now she was saying, 'I never want to see your face again;' and now, 'Since we married I haven't known what happiness is;' and now she was singing that horrible gliding song to the dead child.

The song mesmerized him. His feet crunched the snow as he walked, but he knew nothing of the frozen road and the starless hour. He was in a dream, skating on the lake in the moonlight, and Adelaide's hands were warm in his. They burned like fire in his palms, and made him unconscious of the cold that froze his blood. The frost stabbed the valley with a thousand knives, but he walked on untouched. He reached the lake. Above him Schwarzberg and Weissberg stood cold and silent, looking down at a splash of night on the snow, the large circle swept on the lake for the skating. Beyond the circle a long line of blocks of ice newly-cut looked like a procession of ghosts.

Still in a dream, Royston put on his skates and slid out on the ice. He skated mechanically, moving round and round and round that endless circle. Presently the dim dawn glided in like moonlight over the lake. He gazed round him bewildered. It was surely the night he had skated with Adelaide. She was skating here beside him,

## THE ROYSTONS

singing of 'The black abysses under——' But that was not true; no one was singing.

The silence shocked him into consciousness. He looked round him, and understood where he was and what had driven him there. And beyond that night's work he saw clearly the work of that other night which had fathered this.

'What a fool I was!' he thought bitterly. 'What a weak fool! Honour was not in the question at all. No gossip could have done the harm this marriage has done. I've sacrificed everything to my weakness, and it's done no good. She hasn't known happiness since she married me, while I fooled myself thinking she at least was happy.'

He struck out recklessly beyond the circle towards the line of blocks that crossed the lake like a pale procession. He did not notice the poles that warned him away. A sound like the crack of a whip followed his curving path, but he did not heed it. He could only hear Adelaide's voice, 'I was so happy. All this misery is your doing.'

Now here, now there, he swung on his skates trying to get away from the horror that held him. The awful cold of the morning was in his blood, benumbing sensation; despair was in his heart, stupefying consciousness. He was close to the last blocks, cut from the lake the day before, but he did not see them. He was deaf to the sharp snapping, blind to the warning poles.

## THE VALLEY OF THE GREAT SHADOW

There was a sudden crack of rent ice, a splash, a muffled cry, and the water sucked him in.

He rose again, and struck out blindly, cutting his hands against the edge of the splintered ice. Life was strong in him, and the instinct to live, and he caught at the floating ice that slipped from his touch and sheered under the water. If he could only reach the side where the ice was thicker! But the water numbed his arms, dulled his strength, dulled even the desire for life.

While he struggled, the sobs of his wife rushed with the rushing waters in his ears, and life thrilled again at the sound.

A block floated beside him. Strong in his desperation, he swung himself to it, caught at it, and partly lifted himself from the water. The block was steady; he might even yet gain foothold. His tortured eyes fastened themselves on the ice, and saw it splashed with drops of blood. They were like the round little stones of Adelaide's necklace. Under them, in the pale ice, half dazed, he seemed to see the gleam of the dead child's face. Her voice rushed with the rushing sound in his ears, 'I never want to see your face again.' Once more the words froze his heart. His strength went from him, and his grasp failed. The ice shuddered under him. With a long gurgling sob he slipped into the night. . . .

The ice shook itself free, rose again, and quieted

## THE ROYSTONS

with the quieting water. Snow began to fall, thick steady flakes that closed about the line of blocks and wrapped them round, until nothing could be seen of the ghostly procession that had crossed the lake in the dawn.

'The child is dead. You must let me put him in the coffin,' Engel said.

Adelaide's arms tightened round the baby.

'If I could only see his face again!' she said blankly. She had been saying it for twenty-four hours, holding the child's mouth pressed to her breast.

Engel's face was worried and baffled. He could do nothing. He had scarcely left Adelaide since he had heard of Royston's disappearance; he was the only person she would see.

Royston's skates were missing, too; but whatever secret their absence whispered had been hushed up by the snow. Its sheet was spread across the lake from end to end. A white pall of silence lay also on Engel's face.

The day before, crossing the Pitzenberg in the early morning, he had heard sharp snapping sounds. He had thought it was the cracking of a peasant's whip, but it might have been the snap of ice. He had not given any importance to it until Rosa had told him that Royston's skates were gone. But it was too late then to find out the truth; the newly-frozen ice was covered with snow.

## THE VALLEY OF THE GREAT SHADOW

'If I could only see his face again!' Adelaide moaned.

'He may come back; he may not be dead,' Engel said gently.

She was still in the low dress she had worn at the dance. It was horrible to see the baby's dead lips on the rose of her bosom.

'He is dead,' she answered dully. 'I saw him among the *todten-volk*. He carried my baby. He was wet and dripping. He is drowned in the lake.'

'The lake is frozen from end to end.'

'He is there drowned. If I could only see his face again! If I could only see his face again!'

'Let me put the child in its coffin.'

'No, no; the poor little chap likes his mother best.'

She tightened her arms again, and began to sing, rocking backwards and forwards:

'In the ice on which we hover  
We but see the mirrored moon——'

She stopped, and her gaze grew fixed.

'But the black abyss is under,'

she went on,

'And black as death  
Is all beneath;  
And the thawing cometh soon.

## THE ROYSTONS

If I could only see his face again !' The words came like the refrain of the song.

Engel's eyes were full. He looked at her, not knowing what to do. 'She ought to have some woman with her,' he thought ; but she had refused to see her friends, Frau Bullen and Simplicity and Miss Blake. It seemed useless for him to stay, but he could not go and leave her alone there nursing the dead baby.

He wished Philippa had been her friend—Philippa, who was gentle and sympathetic, and who knew death. She would not jar on strained nerves. He had seen her nursing Babette and comforting Sonnie Baker's aunt. She was the kind of woman who could help other women. She would help this poor distraught creature if anyone could.

He remembered that she had asked him to let her work with him, and he had refused ungraciously. It would be humiliating now to confess that he needed her help. Tch ! what was his humiliation compared with Mrs. Royston's need ? He wrote a note quickly :—

'Will you come and help me ? Mrs. Royston needs you. I can do nothing for her.'

Philippa came back with Rosa, who had taken the note. Engel met her at the door. Philippa scarcely saw him. Her eyes sprang past him to Adelaide and the child. Engel never forgot the look on her face. She stooped to Adelaide.



## THE VALLEY OF THE GREAT SHADOW

'You poor soul ! you poor soul !' The tears ran down her face.

Adelaide looked up blankly. 'If I could only see his face again !'

'You look so tired. Let me hold baby,' Philippa said.

She lifted the child and held him to her. Her tears were his baptism.

Engel turned away with a lump in his throat.

Adelaide's eyes followed Philippa dully, a kind of dead jealousy in them. She watched her lay the baby in his little white coffin and come back to her.

'He looks so restful in his little bed,' Philippa said softly.

Adelaide's lips quivered. She burst into passionate weeping.

'If I could only see my husband in his coffin !' she moaned.

The gray dawn wrapped the mountains; the houses and trees hung in the mist deadly still. An awful silence froze the valley; the great shadow of the winged angel hung low, and had not yet lifted.

People in hotel and chalet were still dreaming. The eyes of the houses were blank and lifeless; their lids closed to the passing of quick and dead.

Along the frozen road the steps of the women made no sound. They moved slowly, for the

## THE ROYSTONS

child went with them, and his little feet had not learned to walk. They moved slowly along the valley, hedged about by the silence. Philippa's knees shook as they went; but Adelaide walked steadily. The two faces wore the same grief; the little white coffin made a little white bridge between them.

They went with bowed heads. Life held only the long white road, the little white bridge, the great silence.

The road wound upward to the Friedhof. When they came in sight of the gates, and the men waiting, Adelaide's steps dragged. She took the coffin from Philippa and held it against her breast, and lifted her face.

'This is not the grave,' Philippa whispered. Six feet of space for that tiny span of life!

'His father's grave,' Adelaide said in a thick voice; 'he will come soon.'

They stood gazing down at the little white bridge that was so small it could not unite the two walls of the grave. Then Philippa took a handful of snow, and let it fall loosely through her fingers.

'Snow to snow, ice to ice, star to star!'

The words fell hushed; the crystals fluttered down on the little white bridge that was so long it spanned the great gulf between death and life.

## CHAPTER XII.

### MISS BUSYBODY.

THE Professor shuffled along the road that crossed the Grünwasser and led to the Tannenwald; he shuffled slowly, his shoulders bowed under a new weight of thought. The slant of his hat on his forehead was the angle of depression.

'It won't do, it won't do!' he muttered to himself. 'This affair of Royston's is an object-lesson. As well depend on the devil himself for an income as on your wife. It won't do; I'll tell her so this very day. Nice woman, charming woman, sensible creature, one in a thousand; but it won't do. If poor Royston had married her instead of that butterfly, now! Ah, poor fellow! Queer thing that he should have gone where he knew the ice was thin—very queer indeed! And queer that he should have been found when they began to cut the ice again, poor fellow! Well, it's an object-lesson to me not to set up house on my wife's money. I'll tell her it won't do.' He looked up, frowning fiercely. 'I tell you it won't do!' He addressed himself testily.

## MISS BUSYBODY

The Pension Tannenwald stood before him ; he gazed at it, slowly shaking his head. What ghastly hours he had spent there ! How he had missed Miss Blake ! He had been miserable without her ; he would be miserable without her again. But no ; he could not do without her. He would tell her that marriage was impossible, but they would remain friends. They would live in the same place always, inseparable friends, but independent of each other.

A laugh pealed out as if in mockery of his scheme.

The Professor gave a great start, and pushed up his hat to see who was laughing at him ; then his brow smoothed. It was only that little imp of a Miss Busybody.

She was dancing along the road, dragging Miss Blake with her. The Professor was astonished to see that Miss Blake could run as fast as Miss Busybody.

She smiled a deprecating smile as she came nearer.

‘ I offered to amuse the little dear,’ she explained.  
‘ You have heard about the Major ?’

‘ My Uncle Rob is velly ill,’ said Miss Busybody, with importance. ‘ I must be amused all the time, Professor, because he is velly ill, you know. Marie says I’ll be a bereaved, like Mrs. Royston.’

The Professor shuffled along with the two.

‘ Marie says it’s the snow melting that makes

## THE VALLEY OF THE GREAT SHADOW

him ill,' Miss Busybody chattered on. 'Philippa's going when the snow melts; but Miss Blake can't go, because she has no money.'

'My dear, little girls should be seen and not heard.'

Miss Blake's blush cast a red glow on the Professor's face. He stopped and faced her.

'What do you mean by that? I thought you were rich.'

She shook her head cheerfully.

'Not now; I gave up my fortune, you know.'

'The deuce you did! What made you do it? To whom did you give it?'

Surprise shot through the tender light in Miss Blake's eyes.

'Why, don't you remember? I gave it to you. You surely remember the deed of gift?'

'The—deed—of—gift?' said the Professor slowly. Yes, he remembered that letter now. He stood lost in thought, his mind rapidly grasping the situation.

'What is a deed of gift, Professor? Professor, what is a deed of gift?'

Miss Busybody plucked at his coat-tail to attract his attention.

'A—deed—of—gift?' said the Professor slowly. He was smiling at Miss Blake; the tenderness in his eyes made the blue goggles dim.

'A deed of gift is when a generous woman gives herself indeed to a man who doesn't deserve her.'

## MISS BUSYBODY

'Oh, Professor, indeed not that!' Miss Blake murmured, her words coming breathlessly.

'Yes, ma'am, indeed that!' he insisted.

Miss Busybody looked from one to the other with puzzled eyes.

'You are two funny people! I don't know what you mean! Oh, I see Dr. Engel!' She dropped Miss Blake's hand. 'I'm going to take my Philippa to him. She is broken and he promised to mend her.'

The Professor watched the fat gaiters scamper away. When he saw Miss Busybody hurry Dr. Engel into his house, he looked down at Miss Blake, who was shrinking and fluttering like a little bird newly caught.

'I'm a very good surgeon,' Engel was telling Miss Busybody. 'The doll's arm is in splints; I've put a bandage on, and you mustn't take it off. To-morrow you can bring her to see me again. Will you?'

Miss Busybody nodded. 'Yes, I will. I like to come and see your funny things, and those dear, dear little bottles.' Her eyes swept round Engel's surgery, gathering up every detail. Suddenly she clapped her hands. 'You've got Angel John! It's muvver's Angel John!'

She was dancing with delight before the bracket where the St. John stood that Philippa had given Engel.

## THE VALLEY OF THE GREAT SHADOW

'It's muvver's! It's muvver's!' she shouted.  
'Give him to me; I want to kiss him again.'

Engel stood hesitating before the child. The shadow was on his face again. He knew that Miss Busybody was Isolde's child, and he remembered the little St. John that he had given to his betrothed in Florence.

'It is not your mother's,' he said, slowly handing the bronze to the child. 'It is mine.'

'No, no! it's muvver's! the very same!' Miss Busybody hugged the bronze, and crooned over it, forgetting Engel.

He turned away from the sight, and sat down, covering his face with his hands. His sigh made the child remorseful. She climbed on his knee and drew down his hand.

'Don't cry. I won't take him away from you. But it is truly my muvver's Angel John that she loved just dreffully. I know the story. I'll tell you, shall I?'

'What is the story?'

She settled herself on his knee, and lifted her soft eyes to his.

'My muvver telled it me,' she said earnestly. 'Angel John was just awfully good, the best man that ever lived. And he loved a naughty lady; but she wasn't good. And one day she took a big sharp thorn and stuck it right through him, so that it went through his heart. And poor Angel John went away dreffully wounded. And God said to

## MISS BUSYBODY

him, "Angel John, go away into the wilderness, and stay by yourself, and you'll forget the naughty lady, and you shall eat honey and locusts to make up." And Angel John went away and stayed by himself—and one day—one day——'

Miss Busybody's eyes were shining, her whole face was shining with breathless happiness. 'What do you think? While he was standing all alone, Somebody came and stood by him, Somebody booful, that had a kind face, and He kissed Angel John, and—guess who it was.'

'I can't.'

'No, you can't, because He had the dreffullest long name, and it took me weeks to learn it.'

'What was His name?'

'It was'—she folded her hands, and her voice dropped to the tone in which she said her prayers—'it was Strong-Son-of-God-Immortal-Love. . . . I b'lieve you're crying, and that's great nonsense, for I said I wouldn't take him from you.' She looked at Engel with great severity.

'No, no. Is that all the story?'

'Tisn't quite all. There's the bit about the naughty lady. Well, you know, she was dref-fully sorry, but it was no use being sorry. And she fretted about it. And she asked God to let her go to the wilderness to pull the sharp thorn out of Angel John's heart. And God said, "No, you can't go. You aren't good enough. But I won't forget him. And one day I'll send a good



## THE VALLEY OF THE GREAT SHADOW

woman into the wilderness, and she will pull the thorn out." That's all.'

Miss Busybody remained silent, thinking. Suddenly she spoke :

'I know another story about another John. I'll tell you, shall I?'

Engel nodded.

'Philippa telled me. This one was not a great angel ; he was only a saint. And people were cruel to him. And they sent him to live all alone on an island in the sea. And he was very sad. And God loved him, and didn't forget him. And He showed him things—angels, and cities made of pearls, and great glorious rainbows, that you can walk on right into heaven. And God said : " Tell what you see, that poor men who are sad may know that one day they shan't be sad any longer, for I will wipe away all tears from all faces !" But I think God must want a lot of handkerchiefs to wipe up the tears of everybody that cries.'

She scrambled down from his knee.

'I'm tired,' she said. 'It takes a long time telling stories. I don't think I'll come again. I don't like your house much. It feels velly dismal. It makes me want my muvver again.'

Miss Busybody's mouth was trembling.

Engel smothered a groan. He stepped sharply to the door.

'Jakob, Jakob !' he called.

Jakob came from the kitchen, hiding a yawn.

## MISS BUSYBODY

*'Ja wohl!'* he answered.

'Carry the child back to her nurse,' said Engel.

*'Ja wohl!'* said Jakob.

He lifted Miss Busybody, who threw her arms round his neck.

'I want Marie. Carry me to Marie,' she sobbed.

*'Ja wohl!'* said Jakob.

Engel sat down again slowly. His face was very white. His eyes did not stir from the bronze on the table where Miss Busybody had left it. The story she had told him was in his heart, but he was thinking of the child. Would she take out the thorn her mother had struck into his life? He had come fresh from his talk with Major Sanderson, when he had lifted the only shadow on the face of the dying man by telling him that he would adopt the child. The Major's pension died with him, but he had sheltered Miss Busybody's future by getting her admittance into a school for officers' orphans. He had begged Engel to send Marie with Miss Busybody to the school after his death.

Engel's throat had tightened as he listened. 'That gay little heart doomed to an asylum for orphans!'

He had known that Isolde's people were dead. Now Major Sanderson told him that he was Stannard's half-brother, and the child's only relative on her father's side.

## THE VALLEY OF THE GREAT SHADOW

'Let me take her for my own child,' Engel said hoarsely; 'she ought to have been my child.'

It had been settled only an hour ago. Engel had felt with a great throb of happiness that, though he might never know love of wife, he would be no longer childless.

And now Miss Busybody's story had shown him that Isolde had not been heartless. It might be that he had misunderstood her that day in the Certosa—that in his haste he had forced her to marry Stannard. Who could tell? He would never know now. One thing he understood from the child's story—Isolde had never forgotten him. She had kept the last thing he had given to her. He remembered that she had called her child Johanna.

Engel thought of his dead love in a wistful tenderness, sad and regretful, and yet without pain. His life was no longer empty; he would have Isolde's child for his own. It would not be long now. He stepped on to the balcony and looked across the meadow to the Hotel Royal. His glance strayed about the window of the room where Major Sanderson was fighting his last fight. The window was open, and the sun was full upon it.

Standing there, Engel heard Jerningham's violin sweeping across the moan of the Grünwasser—a faint, mysterious throb that found its echo in the beat of his heart. He remembered the night he had heard Sonnie's violin, and it had waked his love

## MISS BUSYBODY

for Philippa. His eyes, fixed dreamily, grew very sad. Well, all that was ended now. His silence must have killed the love she had once confessed. If he had only trusted her! What a fool he had been to doubt her! Pain lashed his heart with knotted cords; his face was suffering. And yet Isolde's love had come back to him. He sighed heavily. Ah well, the child would fill his life; it would not be altogether lonely.

A sudden white flash in one of the windows of the hotel made his gaze waver; someone had drawn the blind in Major Sanderson's room.

Philippa sat very still, her head bent over Miss Busybody, asleep in her arms. The child's face was stained with tears; she had been crying because they had not let her say good-bye to Uncle Rob.

'It isn't velly fair, I'm sure, Philippa,' she had said. 'All the time Simplicity held his hand, and she said, "Death and victory!" though it was me he told to say it. And now everybody's gone to the Friedhof, and they wouldn't let me go.'

'I haven't gone, dear; you shall stay with me.'

Philippa had hushed her to sleep, and her face, bent over Miss Busybody, was grave and purposeful.

The snow was melting in the valley, and the great gates of the pass were open. One by one the invalids were going away to the South; some

## THE VALLEY OF THE GREAT SHADOW

were going who were no longer invalids. It was good to see the bright faces and quick steps of those she had known in the winter hopeless and dying. They were now going away cured.

'O Life, here is thy victory!' Philippa said Sonnie's watchword to herself as she thought of the merry people that paced the balcony.

Nearly all the *chaises longues* were empty. The sun had healed the sicknesses of some who had been sick. Some were going on to recovery; some death had carried already through the pass.

Babette lay on the balcony still, but she was getting well. Her lungs were not diseased, and she would soon be able to go home and prepare for her marriage with Karl.

It was springtime in the valley; everywhere there was a tinkle of dripping snow. The blue dome of the sky was draped with yellow rays; the great shadow had floated high above the stars, and melted in the sunlight.

The time had come for Philippa to make new plans. She was free to troop away with the happy troop into the valleys of the South. And yet she did not welcome her freedom; there was no stir in her veins. The blood ran chill when she thought of leaving the Mittenthal; the hands of the dead held her feet; the hands of the living were round her heart. She was loath to leave the place where she had tasted the agony of death and the bitterness of love. She thought of her father, and the

## MISS BUSYBODY

empty aching in her heart cried aloud to stay where, at least, she might see his grave. She thought of Engel, and memory stood beside another grave. But Love was not there; he had risen.

‘The pain has been good,’ Philippa whispered to herself; ‘it has taught me to understand life.’

She would not have chosen differently if the choice had been in her own hands. She was content to have loved this strange, solitary great soul who had shown her what life was. If he had loved her, her life would have been more complete; it could scarcely have been fuller. He had made it rich in possibilities.

‘To love is better than to be loved,’ she knew. She lifted her head; a proud, noble light was on her face. It veiled her girlhood with mystery.

‘I am free now to go down into my vineyard and gather my purple grapes, and I don’t want to go. I have trodden the winepress alone, and loneliness is better than laughter.’ Memory dimmed her eyes, but the tears did not fall.

She drew Miss Busybody closer to her, and a shadow was thrown across the high light in her face.

‘If I had had a little child of my own!—but I have only held a dead love in my arms.’

She shook her head determinedly, and forced away the shadow.

‘Life is living,’ she told herself. She remem-

## THE VALLEY OF THE GREAT SHADOW

bered how she had planned to live royally in some beautiful place, but the royal life was to be lived here in the Mittenthal where Death held his court.

She had meant to drink the sweetness of life, but the sweetest draught was in the cup of pain. She had intended to be one of the great women of history; she had found that history often knew nothing of the greatest.

She had hoped to listen to the song of the delight of life. She had heard a sweeter voice singing at dawn and at noon and at even—through all the hours of man's day—and the song was the Song of Sorrows. It struck deep into her soul, and great chords answered it.

'Strength is a better gift than happiness,' she thought. 'We only know the sweetness of love by tasting its bitterness.'

No, she would not leave the valley, where she might serve the lonely, the sick, and the dying. She would make her home there and share Engel's work. In the life floating by with every season, changing as the tides change, there should be one little craft anchored in the valley beside which he could moor his own life. He would need her, she knew. Some day Miss Busybody would be glad to have a woman friend who could take a mother's share in her thoughts.

Philippa's arms folded round the little body. She lifted her face, all wistful and tender, and met Engel's eyes, soft, and full of a gentle pain,

## MISS BUSYBODY

fixed upon her. He came into the room, nervously crushing his hat in his hand.

'I have come for—for my little girl.'

He saw Philippa tighten her hold of the child.

'Oh, Dr. Engel, so soon? I don't know what I shall do without her.'

He moved his hat from one hand to the other.

'She had better come now, I think,' he said abruptly.

'Yes,' said Philippa under her breath. She looked at him with an appeal in her eyes that he could not meet. 'Won't you stay?' she said.

The commonplace words plumbed the depth of his heart.

'Not now; I am busy,' he said.

'It's such a pity to wake her,' Philippa said with a half-sob, 'when "life is a watch or a vision between a sleep and a sleep."''

Her voice swooned with an unexplained agitation.

Engel's throat was strained to bursting. He could not take his eyes from the gracious womanhood that enfolded Isolde's motherless child.

His silence drew the girl's face to his. The terrible hunger of love was in her eyes. Her glance fluttered about and found no resting-place. His eyes were flooded by waves of emotion. Tired, her own eyes sought the shelter of the little child. Her breath came gustily. She pressed the child to her to hide the storm.



## THE VALLEY OF THE GREAT SHADOW

Miss Busybody woke, and sat up, rubbing her eyes. She smiled rosily.

'I'm velly glad to be awake. I had a bad dream. I thought I was all alone. Wasn't it a funny dream, Philippa, when I was here with you all the time?'

'Very funny, darling. And do you see that Dr. Engel is here, too?'

Miss Busybody laughed.

'And your voice is funny, too. Don't you like Dr. Engel, Philippa? Don't you think he is a velly nice man?'

The question snapped the tension between the two. A little merry twinkle sat astride a tear and pricked along Philippa's smile.

'Yes, I think Dr. Engel is a very nice man,' she said.

But the gaiety fell from her face rebuffed. Engel bent down to the child.

'Come, Miss Busybody; I have come to take you home, to live with me. You are my little girl now.'

The child threw herself back from him. Fear darted into her eyes.

'No, I won't be your little girl. I don't want to live with you; I want to stay with Philippa.'

She clung to Philippa, hiding her face on her breast. Engel's face changed.

'You are my own dear little girl,' he said. 'I want you to come and live with me. I want someone to play with.'

## MISS BUSYBODY

'I'll give you my dolly, if you like; but you must be velly careful, for her arm is weak. You can play with her, but I'll stop with Philippa.'

Miss Busybody's voice came muffled from the folds of Philippa's dress.

'No, darling,' said Philippa. 'You must go with Dr. Engel. You are to be his little girl now.'

'But I don't want to be it, Philippa. It's velly dull at Dr. Engel's house; there's only Angel John to play with.'

There was an earnest trouble in the child's voice.

'You shall have lots of dolls,' said the Doctor. The restraint in his tones made them cruel in their decision.

Miss Busybody gave him a sudden terrified glance.

'I won't go!' she cried. 'I'm 'fraid of you. I don't like you to look at me so. Take me away—please take me away, Philippa.'

She clung to Philippa, her soft eyes big with terror and tears and entreaty. Philippa's own eyes were full. She could only hold the child close to her. Presently her voice came back.

'Let me keep her, Dr. Engel. I would be so glad to adopt her; I am able to provide well for her.'

'A promise to the dead is sacred,' said Engel unyieldingly. 'She must come now. No use to repeat the scene. Come, Miss Busybody, you shall drive in my sleigh.'

## THE VALLEY OF THE GREAT SHADOW

'I don't like sleighs. I want to stay with Philippa. Can't I, Philippa?'

Philippa shook her head.

Miss Busybody glanced from Engel to Philippa and back again, and there came on her face the expression that made Marie call her 'the obstinate.'

'I'm not going with you; I'm going to be Philippa's little girl.'

'No, no, darling,' Philippa said brokenly; 'you must go with Dr. Engel.'

'I won't! I won't!' Miss Busybody sobbed. 'He can have my dolly, but I won't go!'

Engel was gazing at the child with a distressed, uncertain face, in which was an echo of the pain her mother had given him ten years before.

'A promise is a promise. I gave my word to her uncle,' he said hoarsely. 'Come with me, sweetheart.' His voice softened. 'I love you very much, and I am very lonely.'

'And I'm velly lonely if I haven't Philippa,' said Miss Busybody. 'I'll be dreffully lonely without Uncle Rob and Philippa—truly, Dr. Engel, truly.'

Engel turned and walked sharply to the window, and stood gazing out. Then he wheeled round. He had made his decision.

Miss Busybody's little face was swollen. The look in her eyes was pitiful.

'Did you give my Uncle Rob the word of a genkilman?' she said, her lips still trembling.

## MISS BUSYBODY

‘Yes.’

‘I wish you hadn’t! I wish you hadn’t!’ she cried passionately. ‘It wasn’t velly fair not to ask me first.’ The tears rolled heavily down her cheek. ‘I’m ’fraid I’ll have to go now,’ she said, with a despair that went to Engel’s heart. ‘Boykin said a man can’t ever break the word of a genkilman.’

Then she flung herself again on Philippa, and clung to her, shaking. Philippa’s sobs mingled with the child’s. At last Miss Busybody struggled up, and looked at Engel with swimming eyes.

‘It’s not velly fair to go away and leave Philippa all alone. She is crying too. I think—I think you should tell Philippa to come too.’

The silence was broken by Engel.

‘Will you come too, Philippa?’ he said huskily. Philippa’s face was hidden.

‘It would be better if you would come, Philippa,’ said Miss Busybody earnestly. ‘You know you said he was a velly nice man.’

‘Will you come, Philippa?’ Engel said again.

Philippa turned towards him; a wondering look shone through her tears.

‘Do you mean it? Do you know what you are saying?’

‘Mean it?’ he said, in a shaking voice. ‘I want you too, Philippa.’

Simplicity and Jerningham, Miss Blake and the

## THE VALLEY OF THE GREAT SHADOW

Professor, Karl and Babette, were all watching from different parts of the balcony. Jakob and Marie had just passed with Miss Busybody's box. The child was going to her new home. She walked between Engel and Philippa, holding a hand of each. The silence tossed her laugh up to the balcony as she went by. She was chattering merrily.

'Yes. And, you know, the snow will soon be all melted, and then we shall see the booful flowers again.'

'My! if they don't look as if they were drinking glory!' Simplicity exclaimed.

'Then they have found the well in the valley,' Jerningham answered.

'Can one believe in death in all this sunlight?' Miss Blake was saying. 'Surely the great Shadow has lifted, if only for a moment?'

'There go two people who seem to believe in life.'

The Professor nodded towards the road. Miss Blake followed his eyes, her face shining.

'And love,' she added. 'They believe in love. Life, Death, Love—these three; but the greatest of these is Love.'

# THE OPEN QUESTION

By ELIZABETH ROBINS

*In One Volume, price 6s.*

**Daily Chronicle.**—‘He gives us here three deeply differentiated beings, in whom yet some family likeness of mentality is made to appear, and he draws them with that concern for the value of each stroke, which was known to masters of etching, and to them only. There is a seriousness of purpose, an artist’s genuine humility before his material, mated to a rare sense of life and the play of strong hearts and souls, which makes this a book of moment.’

**St. James’s Gazette.**—‘This is an extraordinarily fine novel. . . . We have not, for many years, come across a serious novel of modern life which has more powerfully impressed our imagination, or created such an instant conviction of the genius of its writer. . . . We express our own decided opinion that it is a book which, setting itself a profound human problem, treats it in a manner worthy of the profoundest thinkers of the time, with a literary art and a fulness of the knowledge of life which stamp a master novelist. . . . It is not meat for little people or for fools; but for those who care for English fiction as a vehicle of the constructive intellect, building up types of living humanity for our study, it will be a new revelation of strength, and strange, serious beauty. . . . The brief statement of this *Question* can give but the barest conception of the broad and architectonic way in which it is worked out in the lives of the actors, with what tender insight, what utterly unmaudlin unsentimentality, and absolutely inevitable dramatic sequence.’

**Outlook.**—‘It were difficult here to give more than a dim, perhaps even a distorted, outline of this book; difficult here to give more than bare and incomplete suggestions of the splendid art, the frequent magic, the leashed power wherewith Mr. Raimond has wrought out his story—no gloomy story by any manner of means, rather a thing of light and colour and laughter, touched here and there with shadow.’

## VIA LUCIS

By KASSANDRA VIVARIA

*In One Volume, price 6s.*

**Daily Telegraph.**—‘No one who reads these pages, in which the life of the spirit is so completely described, can doubt for an instant that the author is laying bare her soul’s autobiography. Perhaps never before has there been related with such detail, such convincing honesty, and such pitiless clear-sightedness, the tale of misery and torturing perplexity, through which a young and ardent seeker after truth can struggle. It is all so strongly drawn. The book is simply and quietly written, and gains in force from its clear direct style. Every page, every descriptive line bears the stamp of truth.’

**Morning Post.**—‘In the telling of the story there is much that is worth attention, since the author possesses distinct gifts of vivid expression, and clothes many of her thoughts in language marked by considerable force, and sometimes by beauty of imagery and of melody. . . . *Via Lucis* is but one more exercise, and by no means the least admirable, on that great and inexhaustible theme which has inspired countless artists and poets and novelists—the conflict between the aspirations of the soul for rest in religion and of the heart for human love and the warfare of the world.’

LONDON: WILLIAM HEINEMANN, 21 BEDFORD STREET, W.C.

# THE BONDMAN

By HALL CAINE

With a Photogravure Portrait of the Author.

*In One Volume, price 6s.*

**Mr. Gladstone.**—‘*The Bondman* is a work of which I recognise the freshness, vigour, and sustained interest, no less than its integrity of aim.’

**The Times.**—‘It is impossible to deny originality and rude power to this saga, impossible not to admire its forceful directness, and the colossal grandeur of its leading characters.’

**The Academy.**—The language of *The Bondman* is full of nervous, graphic, and poetical English; its interest never flags, and its situations and descriptions are magnificent. It is a splendid novel.’

**The Speaker.**—‘This is the best book that Mr. Hall Caine has yet written, and it reaches a level to which fiction very rarely attains. . . . We are, in fact, so loth to let such good work be degraded by the title of “novel” that we are almost tempted to consider its claim to rank as a prose epic.’

**The Scotsman.**—‘Mr. Hall Caine has in this work placed himself beyond the front rank of the novelists of the day. He has produced a story which, for the ingenuity of its plot, for its literary excellence, for its delineations of human passions, and for its intensely powerful dramatic scenes, is distinctly ahead of all the fictional literature of our time, and fit to rank with the most powerful fictional writing of the past century.’

# THE SCAPEGOAT

By HALL CAINE

*In One Volume, price 6s.*

**The Times.**—‘In our judgment it excels in dramatic force all the Author’s previous efforts. For grace and touching pathos Naomi is a character which any romancist in the world might be proud to have created, and the tale of her parents’ despair and hopes, and of her own development, confers upon *The Scapegoat* a distinction which is matchless of its kind.’

**The Guardian.**—‘Mr. Hall Caine is undoubtedly master of a style which is peculiarly his own. He is in a way a Rembrandt among novelists.’

**The Athenæum.**—‘It is a delightful story to read.’

**The Academy.**—‘Israel ben Oriel is the third of a series of the most profoundly conceived characters in modern fiction.’

**The Saturday Review.**—‘This is the best novel which Mr. Caine has yet produced.’

**The Scotsman.**—‘The new story will rank with Mr. Hall Caine’s previous productions. Nay, it will in some respects rank above them. It will take its place by the side of the Hebrew histories in the Apocrypha. It is not only and manfully written. It stirs the blood and kindles the imagination.’

**Truth.**—‘Mr. Hall Caine has been winning his way slowly, but surely, and securely I think also, to fame. You must by all means read his absorbing Moorish romance, *The Scapegoat*.’

LONDON: WILLIAM HEINEMANN, 21 BEDFORD STREET, W.C.

# THE CHRISTIAN

By HALL CAINE

*In One Volume, price 6s.*

**Mr. Gladstone writes:**—‘I cannot but regard with warm respect and admiration the conduct of one holding your position as an admired and accepted novelist who stakes himself, so to speak, on so bold a protestation on behalf of the things which are unseen as against those which are seen, and are so terribly effective in chaining us down to the level of our earthly existence.’

**Dean Farrar.**—‘After all deductions and all qualifications, it seems to me that *The Christian* is of much more serious import and of much more permanent value than the immense majority of novels. It is a book which makes us think.’

**The Sketch.**—‘It quivers and palpitates with passion, for even Mr. Caine’s bitterest detractors cannot deny that he is the possessor of that rarest of all gifts, genius.’

**The Newcastle Daily Chronicle.**—‘Establishes Mr. Caine’s position once for all as the greatest emotional force in contemporary fiction. A great effort, splendid in emotion and vitality, a noble inspiration carried to noble issues—an honour to Mr. Hall Caine and to English fiction.’

**The Standard.**—‘The book has humour, it has pathos, it is full of colour and movement. It abounds in passages of terse, bold, animated descriptions. . . . There is, above all, the fascination of a skilful narrative.’

**The Speaker.**—‘It is a notable book, written in the heart’s blood of the author, and palpitating with the passionate enthusiasm that has inspired it. A book that is good to read, and that cannot fail to produce an impression on its readers.’

**The Scotsman.**—‘The tale will enthrall the reader by its natural power and beauty. The spell it casts is instantaneous, but it also gathers strength from chapter to chapter, until we are swept irresistibly along by the impetuous current of passion and action.’

# THE MANXMAN

By HALL CAINE

*In One Volume, price 6s.*

**The Times.**—‘With the exception of *The Scapegoat*, this is unquestionably the finest and most dramatic of Mr. Hall Caine’s novels. . . . *The Manxman* goes very straight to the roots of human passion and emotion. It is a remarkable book, throbbing with human interest.’

**The Queen.**—‘*The Manxman* is undoubtedly one of the most remarkable books of the century. It will be read and re-read, and take its place in the literary inheritance of the English-speaking nations.’

**The St. James’s Gazette.**—‘*The Manxman* is a contribution to literature, and the most fastidious critic would give in exchange for it a wilderness of that deciduous trash which our publishers call fiction. . . . It is not possible to part from *The Manxman* with anything but a warm tribute of approval.’—**EDMUND GOSSE.**

LONDON: WILLIAM HEINEMANN, 21 BEDFORD STREET, W.C.



# ON THE EDGE OF THE EMPIRE

BY EDGAR JEPSON AND CAPTAIN D. BEAMES

*In One Volume, price 6s.*

**Spectator.**—‘Of the wealth and interest and variety of the matter there can be no question. It might be called the Book of the Sepoy, for no writer, not even Mr. Kipling himself, has given us a deeper insight into the character of the Indian fighting man, or brought home to us more vividly the composite nature of our native regiments.’

**Academy.**—‘A good book, well done, dignified. Mr. Jepson and Captain Beames have been too sensible to attempt any rivalry of Mr. Kipling’s treatment. They have chosen quieter methods, relying for effect chiefly upon the inherent strength of their subjects.’

**Daily News.**—‘These very realistic and vivid stories show a knowledge of India and our Indian army as great as, or even greater than, that of Mr. Kipling himself. The picturesque native soldier has never been more fully described or more realistically painted than in the present volume. The book is packed full of good stuff, and deserves to be widely read.’

**Outlook.**—‘It is written in the Kipling manner, and tells in the old decisive way of the strange methods and customs of the military who keep our Indian Empire. The authors are particularly successful in their depiction of the native soldier, devoting their skill to Sikh and Pathan.’

**Daily Telegraph.**—‘Tales of extreme interest, vivid, descriptive, and unique in originality and attractiveness.’

# THE EBB-TIDE

BY ROBERT LOUIS STEVENSON

AND

LLOYD OSBOURNE

*In One Volume, price 6s.*

**The St. James’s Gazette.**—‘The book takes your imagination and attention captive from the first chapter—nay, from the first paragraph—and it does not set them free till the last word has been read.’

**The Daily Chronicle.**—‘We are swept along without a pause on the current of the animated and vigorous narrative. Each incident and adventure is told with that incomparable keenness of vision which is Mr. Stevenson’s greatest charm as a story-teller.’

**The Pall Mall Gazette.**—‘It is brilliantly invented, and it is not less brilliantly told. There is not a dull sentence in the whole run of it. And the style is fresh, alert, full of surprises—in fact, is very good latter-day Stevenson indeed.’

**The World.**—‘It is amazingly clever, full of that extraordinary knowledge of human nature which makes certain creations of Mr. Stevenson’s pen far more real to us than persons we have met in the flesh.’

**The Morning Post.**—‘Boldly conceived, probing some of the darkest depths of the human soul, the tale has a vigour and breadth of touch which have been surpassed in none of Mr. Stevenson’s previous works. . . . We do not, of course, know how much Mr. Osbourne has contributed to the tale, but there is no chapter of which any author need be unwilling to acknowledge, or which is wanting in vivid interest.’

LONDON: WILLIAM HEINEMANN, 21 BEDFORD STREET, W.C.

# THE NAULAHKA

A Tale of West and East

By RUDYARD KIPLING AND WOLCOTT BALESTIER

*In One Volume, price 6s.*

**The Athenæum.**—‘There is no one but Mr. Kipling who can make his readers taste and smell, as well as see and hear, the East; and in this book (if we except the description of Tarvin’s adventures in the deserted city of Gunvaur, which is perhaps less clear-cut than usual) he has surely surpassed himself. In his faculty for getting inside the Eastern mind and showing its queer workings, Mr. Kipling stands alone.’

**The Academy.**—‘*The Naulahka* contains passages of great merit. There are descriptions scattered through its pages which no one but Mr. Kipling could have written. . . . Whoever reads this novel will find much of it hard to forget . . . and the story of the exodus from the hospital will rank among the best passages in modern fiction.’

**The Times.**—‘A happy idea, well adapted to utilise the respective experience of the joint authors. . . . An excellent story. . . . The dramatic train of incident, the climax of which is certainly the interview between Sitabhai and Tarvin, the alternate crudeness and ferocity of the girl-queen, the susceptibility of the full-blooded American, hardly kept in subjection by his alertness and keen eye to business, the anxious eunuch waiting in the distance with the horses, and fretting as the stars grow paler and paler, the cough of the tiger slinking home at the dawn after a fruitless night’s hunt—the whole forms a scene not easily effaced from the memory.’

# THE CELIBATES’ CLUB

By I. ZANGWILL

*In One Volume, price 6s.*

**Daily Graphic.**—‘A capital volume for one’s dull moments.’

**St. James’s Gazette.**—‘Mr. Zangwill’s *Bachelors’ Club* and *Old Maids’ Club* have separately had such a success—as their sparkling humour, gay characterisation, and irresistible punning richly deserved—that it is no surprise to find Mr. Heinemann now issuing them together in one volume. Readers who have not purchased the separate volumes will be glad to add this joint publication to their bookshelves. Others, who have failed to read either, until they foolishly imagined that it was too late, have now the best excuse for combining the pleasures of two.’

**Literature.**—‘Mr. Zangwill’s intensely, almost excessively, clever *Bachelors’ Club* and *Old Maids’ Club* are republished by Mr. Heinemann in one volume, entitled *The Celibates’ Club*.

**World.**—‘Every one knows the lines on which Mr. Zangwill’s humour is apt to run. Every one knows how keen is his insight where it is concerned with that section of human life of which he mainly writes. The present volume is typical of his literary methods.’

**Saturday Review.** ‘It is, however, not so much in clever grammatical byplay as in humorous epigram that Mr. Zangwill shines. . . . For smartness, originality, and total absence of platitude, they deserve high commendation. . . . Mr. Zangwill is not only desirous of making his readers think, he loves to perplex them.’

LONDON: WILLIAM HEINEMANN, 21 BEDFORD STREET, W.C.

# DREAMERS OF THE GHETTO

By I. ZANGWILL

*In One Volume, price 6s.*

**W. E. Henley in the 'Outlook.'**—'A brave, eloquent, absorbing, and, on the whole, persuasive book, whose author—speaking with a magnanimity and a large and liberal candour not common in his race—tells you as much, perhaps, as has before been told in modern literature. . . . I find them all vastly agreeable reading, and I take pleasure in recognising them all for the work of a man who loves his race, and for his race's sake would like to make literature. . . . Here, I take it—here, so it seems to me—is that rarest of rare things, *a book*. As I have said, I do not wholly believe in it. But it is a book ; it goes far to explain the Jew ; in terms of romance it sets forth not a little of the most romantic, practical, persistent, and immitigable people that the world has known or will ever know. It is, in fact, a Jew of something akin to genius upon Jewry—the unchangeable quantity. And I feel that the reading of it has widened my horizon, and given me much to perpend.'

**The Daily Chronicle.**—'It is hard to describe this book, for we can think of no exact parallel to it. In form, perhaps, it comes nearest to some of Walter Pater's work. For each of the fifteen chapters contains a criticism of thought under the similitude of an "Imaginary Portrait." . . . We have a vision of the years presented to us in typical souls. We live again through crises of human thought, and are compelled by the writer's art to regard them, not as a catalogue of errors or hopes dead or done with, but under the vital forms in which at one time or another they confronted the minds of actual men like ourselves. Nearly all these scenes from the Ghetto take the form of stories. A few are examples of the imaginative short story, that fine method of art. The majority are dramatic scenes chosen from the actual life's history of the idealists of Jewry in almost every European land.'

## THE MASTER

By I. ZANGWILL

With a Photogravure Portrait of the Author

*In One Volume, price 6s.*

**The Queen.**—'It is impossible to deny the greatness of a book like *The Master*, a veritable human document, in which the characters do exactly as they would in life. . . . I venture to say that Matt himself is one of the most striking and original characters in our fiction, and I have not the least doubt that *The Master* will always be reckoned one of our classics.'

**The Daily Chronicle.**—'It is a powerful and masterly piece of work. . . . Quite the best novel of the year.'

**The Literary World.**—'In *The Master*, Mr. Zangwill has eclipsed all his previous work. This strong and striking story of patience and passion, of sorrow and success, of art, ambition, and vain gauds, is genuinely powerful in its tragedy, and picturesque in its completeness. . . . The work, thoroughly wholesome in tone, is of sterling merit, and strikes a truly tragic chord, which leaves a deep impression upon the mind.'

LONDON: WILLIAM HEINEMANN, 21 BEDFORD STREET, W.C.

# CHILDREN OF THE GHETTO

By I. ZANGWILL

*In One Volume, price 6s.*

**The Times.**—‘From whatever point of view we regard it, it is a remarkable book.’

**The Guardian.**—‘A novel such as only our own day could produce. A masterly study of a complicated psychological problem in which every factor is handled with such astonishing dexterity and intelligence that again and again we are tempted to think a really good book has come into our hands.’

**Black and White.**—‘A moving panorama of Jewish life, full of truth, full of sympathy, vivid in the setting forth, and occasionally most brilliant. Such a book as this has the germs of a dozen novels. A book to read, to keep, to ponder over, to remember.’

**The Manchester Guardian.**—‘The best Jewish novel ever written.’

# THE KING OF SCHNORRERS

By I. ZANGWILL

With over Ninety Illustrations by PHIL MAY and Others.

*In One Volume, price 6s.*

**The Saturday Review.**—‘Mr. Zangwill has created a new figure in fiction, and a new type of humour. The entire series of adventures is a triumphant progress. . . . Humour of a rich and active character pervades the delightful history of Manasses. Mr. Zangwill’s book is altogether very good reading. It is also very cleverly illustrated by Phil May and other artists.’

**The Daily Chronicle.**—‘It is a beautiful story. *The King of Schnorrers* is that great rarity—an entirely new thing, that is as good as it is new.’

# THE PREMIER AND THE PAINTER

By I. ZANGWILL

*In One Volume, price 6s.*

**The Morning Post.**—‘The story is described as a “fantastic romance,” and, indeed, fantasy reigns supreme from the first to the last of its pages. It relates the history of our time with humour and well-aimed sarcasm. All the most prominent characters of the day, whether political or otherwise, come in for notice. The identity of the leading politicians is but thinly veiled, while many celebrities appear *in propria persona*. Both the “Premier” and “Painter” now and again find themselves in the most critical situations. Certainly this is not a story that he who runs may read, but it is cleverly original, and often lightened by bright flashes of wit.’

LONDON: WILLIAM HEINEMANN, 21 BEDFORD STREET, W.C.

# MAMMON & CO.

By E. F. BENSON

*In One Volume, price 6s.*

**Spectator.**—‘Hooleyism is not the only target of Mr. Benson’s satire. He also deals with the fashionable craze for gambling in private houses and with dangerous flirtations, and the book is at once far truer to life, far better calculated to open people’s eyes to their follies than Ouida’s highly-coloured impeachment of London society in *The Masserenes*. It is a clever and interesting novel.’

**Daily Telegraph.**—‘Mr. Benson has returned to the world of *Dodo*, to the follies and idiosyncrasies of a certain portion of the ‘upper ten,’ to bright, witty dialogue, and gay, fascinating scenes. *Mammon and Co.* is bright, piquant, and entertaining from beginning to end, full of humorous sayings and witty things spoken by men and women who are merry and captivating. There is little to find fault with. It is a very clever, smart novel, wherein lies a little lesson and much entertainment.’

**World.**—‘To say only that the book is amusing is not only insufficient, but also misleading; it is a very serious *exposé* by typical figures of certain sides of our social life, with illustrative recurrence to flagrant scandals in the worlds of fashion and finance under the present conditions of fusion. The skill with which those typical figures are drawn, and the originality of the types are remarkable.’

**Pall Mall Gazette.**—‘Mr. Benson’s new story is in his happier and clever style. Happily, also, the liveliness does not tire. The *repartee* and rattle of the ‘smart set’ are the genuine thing, and his own pretty conceits and happy little audacities of turn are not too forced. One of the best things in the book is the composite character of the promoter. Decidedly, he is a creation.’

## THE MARKET-PLACE

By HAROLD FREDERIC

*In One Volume, price 6s.*

**Times.**—‘Harold Frederic stood head and shoulders above the ordinary run of novelists. *The Market-Place* seizes the imagination and holds the reader’s interest, and it is suggestive and stimulating to thought.’

**Bookman.**—‘Incomparably the best novel of the year. It is a ruthless exposure, a merciless satire. Both as satire and romance it is splendid reading. As a romance of the “City” it has no equal in modern fiction.’

**World.**—‘*The Market-Place* is the successor of some notable books . . . bigger than most, and this last is very full of life; the fever and unrest of the gold-hunting world are in their full stress in its pages, and the central figure is the finished type of that actuality which Mr. Watt’s *Mammon* has shown us in pictorial allegory. It is the strongest, the most engrossing, and the most unbrokenly, evenly clever of the author’s works. . . . The quietly conscientious, downright sister of the “successful” man who persists in keeping their ancestral bookshop is as welcome as she is finely imagined and quaintly realised.’

LONDON: WILLIAM HEINEMANN, 21 BEDFORD STREET, W.C.

# GLORIA MUNDI

By HAROLD FREDERIC

*In One Volume, price 6s.*

**Daily Chronicle.**—‘Mr. Harold Frederic has here achieved a triumph of characterisation rare indeed in fiction, even in such fiction as is given us by our greatest. He has presented to us a young hero, unimpeachable of morals, gentle of soul, idealistic of temperament. . . . He has interested us in that young hero, won our sympathy for him from the first, and held it unto the last. *Gloria Mundi* is a work of art; and one cannot read a dozen of its pages without feeling that the artist was an informed, large-minded, tolerant man of the world.’

**St. James's Gazette.**—‘It is packed with interesting thought as well as clear-cut individual and living character, and is certainly one of the few striking serious novels, apart from adventure and romance, which have been produced this year. . . . Mr. Frederic is very successful in his women, both the frivolous and the serious. . . . The story will be found entertaining, fresh, and vigorous throughout.’

**Daily Telegraph.**—‘. . . The extraordinarily clever delineation of the few principal characters of the plot. We are never mistaken as to what they mean or what they intend to typify. Like a true artist, Mr. Harold Frederic has painted with a few decisive strokes, and his portraits become almost masterpieces.’

**Daily Mail.**—‘To read the book is a liberal education. It is written with eloquence, and is stuffed with ability from cover to cover.’

## ILLUMINATION

By HAROLD FREDERIC

*In One Volume, price 6s.*

**The Spectator.**—‘There is something more than the mere touch of the vanished hand that wrote *The Scarlet Letter* in *Illumination*, which is the best novel Mr. Harold Frederic has produced, and, indeed, places him very near if not quite at the head of the newest school of American fiction. . . . *Illumination* is undoubtedly one of the novels of the year.’

**The Manchester Guardian.**—‘A remarkable book, and likely to be the novel of the year. It is a long time since a book of such genuine importance has appeared. It will not only afford novel-readers food for discussion during the coming season, but it will eventually fill a recognised place in English fiction.’

**The Daily Chronicle.**—‘Mr. Harold Frederic is winning his way by sure steps to the foremost ranks of writers of fiction. Each book he gives us is an advance upon the one before it. . . . His story is chiselled in detail, but the details gradually merge into a finished work; and when we close the last page we have a new set of men and women for our acquaintances, a new set of provocative ideas, and almost a Meissonier in literature to add to our shelves. . . . Mr. Frederic's new novel is the work of a man born to write fiction; of a keen observer, a genuine humorist, a thinker always original and sometimes even profound; and of a man who has thoroughly learned the use of his own pen.’

LONDON: WILLIAM HEINEMANN, 21 BEDFORD STREET, W.C.

# ON THE FACE OF THE WATERS

By FLORA ANNIE STEEL

*In One Volume, price 6s.*

**The Spectator.**—‘We have read Mrs. Steel’s book with ever-increasing surprise and admiration—surprise at her insight into people with whom she can scarcely have been intimate, admiration for the genius which has enabled her to realise that wonderful welter of the East and West, which Delhi must have presented just before the Mutiny. There is many an officer who would give his sword to write military history as Mrs. Steel has written the history of the rising, the siege, and the storm. It is the most wonderful picture. We know that none who lived through the Mutiny will lay the book down without a gasp of admiration, and believe that the same emotion will be felt by thousands to whom the scenes depicted are but lurid phantasmagoria.’

**The Saturday Review.**—‘Many novelists and spinners of tales have made use of the Indian Mutiny, but Mrs. Steel leaves them all a long way behind. *On the Face of the Waters* is the best novel of the Great Mutiny, and we are not likely to see its rival in our time.’

**The Daily Chronicle.**—‘A picture, glowing with colour, of the most momentous and dramatic events in all our Empire’s later history. We have read many stories having for their setting the lurid background of the Indian Mutiny, but none that for fidelity to fact, for vivacity of imagination, for masterly breadth of treatment, comes within half a dozen places of this.’

## THE POTTER’S THUMB

By FLORA ANNIE STEEL

*In One Volume, price 6s.*

**The Globe.**—‘This is a brilliant story—a story that fascinates, tingling with life, steeped in sympathy with all that is best and saddest.’

**The Manchester Guardian.**—‘The impression left upon one after reading *The Potter’s Thumb* is that a new literary artist, of very great and unusual gifts, has arisen. . . . In short, Mrs. Steel must be congratulated upon having achieved a very genuine and amply deserved success.’

**The Glasgow Herald.**—‘A clever story which, in many respects, brings India very near to its readers. The novel is certainly one interesting alike to the Anglo-Indian and to those untravelling travellers who make their only voyages in novelists’ romantic company.’

**The Scotsman.**—‘It is a capital story, full of variety and movement, which brings with great vividness before the reader one of the phases of Anglo-Indian life. Mrs. Steel writes forcibly and sympathetically, and much of the charm of the picture which she draws lies in the force with which she brings out the contrast between the Asiatic and European world. *The Potter’s Thumb* is very good reading, with its mingling of the tragedy and comedy of life. Its evil woman *par excellence* . . . is a finished study.’

LONDON: WILLIAM HEINEMANN, 21 BEDFORD STREET, W.C.

# IN THE PERMANENT WAY

By FLORA ANNIE STEEL

*In One Volume, price 6s.*

**The Spectator.**—‘While her only rival in this field of fiction is Mr. Kipling, her work is marked by an even subtler appreciation of the Oriental standpoint—both ethical and religious—a more exhaustive acquaintance with native life in its domestic and indoor aspects, and a deeper sense of the moral responsibilities attaching to our rule in the East. The book is profoundly interesting from beginning to end.’

**The World.**—‘All Indian, all interesting, and all characteristic of the writer’s exceptional ability, knowledge, and style. It is needless to say that there is beauty in every one of these tales. The author goes farther in the interpretation to us of the mysterious East than any other writer.’

**Literature.**—‘The tales of the fanaticism and humanity of Deen Mahomed, of the love and self-sacrifice of Glory-of-Woman, of the superstition and self-sacrifice of Hâjji-Raheen—are so many fragments of palpitating life taken from the myriadfold existence of our Indian Empire to make us realise which is not merely a service to literature. Mrs. Steel’s sketches are founded, like Mr. Kipling’s, on “the bed-rock of humanity,” and they will live.’

**The Pall Mall Gazette.**—‘A volume of charming stories and of stories possessing something more than mere charm. Stories made rich with beauty and colour, strong with the strength of truth, and pathetic with the intimate pathos which grows only from the heart. All the mystery and the frankness, the simplicity and the complexity of Indian life are here in a glowing setting of brilliant Oriental hues. A book to read and a book to buy. A book which no one but Mrs. Steel could have given us, a book which all persons of leisure should read, and for which all persons of taste will be grateful.’

# FROM THE FIVE RIVERS

By FLORA ANNIE STEEL

*In One Volume, price 6s.*

**The Times.**—‘Time was when these sketches of native Punjabi society would have been considered a curiosity in literature. They are sufficiently remarkable, even in these days, when interest in the “dumb millions” of India is thoroughly alive, and writers, great and small, vie in ministering to it. They are the more notable as being the work of a woman. Mrs. Steel has evidently been brought into close contact with the domestic life of all classes, Hindu and Mahomedan, in city and village, and has steeped herself in their customs and superstitions. . . . Mrs. Steel’s book is of exceptional merit and freshness.’

**The Athenæum.**—‘They possess this great merit, that they reflect the habits, modes of life, and ideas of the middle and lower classes of the population of Northern India better than do systematic and more pretentious works.’

**The Globe.**—‘She puts before us the natives of our Empire in the East as they live and move and speak, with their pitiful superstitions, their strange fancies, their melancholy ignorance of what poses with us for knowledge and civilisation, their doubt of the new ways, the new laws, the new people. “Shah Sujah’s Mouse,” the gem of the collection—a touching tale of unreasoning fidelity towards an English “Sinny Baba” is a tiny bit of perfect writing.’

LONDON: WILLIAM HEINEMANN, 21 BEDFORD STREET, W.C.



# THE GADFLY

By E. L. VOYNICH

*In One Volume, price 6s.*

**The Academy.**—‘A remarkable story, which readers who prefer flesh and blood and human emotions to sawdust and adventure should consider as something of a godsend. It is more deeply interesting and rich in promise than ninety-nine out of every hundred novels.’

**The Daily Telegraph.**—‘The character is finely drawn, with a tragic power and intensity which leave a lasting impression on the reader.’

**The World.**—‘The author’s name is unknown to us: if this be his first work of fiction, it makes a mark such as it is given very few to impress, for the strength and originality of the story are indisputable, and its Dis-like gloom is conveyed with unerring skill. It is not faultless, but the Padre of the beginning, who is the Cardinal of the end, the one woman of the story, whose influence is so pervading, but so finely subordinated to the supreme interest, and the grandeur of the close of the tragedy, make us disinclined to look for flaws.’

**The St. James’s Gazette.**—‘A very strikingly original romance which will hold the attention of all who read it, and establish the author’s reputation at once for first-rate dramatic ability and power of expression. No one who opens its pages can fail to be engrossed by the vivid and convincing manner in which each character plays his part and each incident follows the other. Exciting, sinister, even terrifying, as it is at times, we must avow it to be a work of real genius, which will hold its head high among the ruck of recent fiction.’

# THE MATERNITY OF HARRIOTT WICKEN

By MRS. HENRY DUDENEY

*In One Volume, price 6s.*

**Literature.**—‘A notable book. It abounds in admirable passages, in little nature-pictures of cloud, of flower, of tree, so freshly observed as to stick pertinaciously in the memory. Mrs. Dudeney has the power of translating a feeling, an impression into a few vivid words, which faithfully transmit her experience to the mind of the reader, and this is a great art.’

**Pall Mall Gazette.**—‘The force, insight, and art displayed in the presentation of the characters are to be remembered with thankfulness, and to be acknowledged with enthusiasm. It is a well-imagined, well-constructed, and well-balanced story.’

**Daily Mail.**—‘Mrs. Dudeney has long since given proof of unusual cleverness as a writer, and her new book will help substantially to build up her growing reputation. The story is as singular as its title, and as strong as straightforward. . . . The drama haunts and grips us. There is humour in it, too, excellent humour. *The Maternity of Harriott Wicken* is a story that has elemental human nature in every chapter, and, therefore, sinks deep in the mind.’

**Daily News.**—‘It is impossible to deny the great power and pathos of the book.’

LONDON: WILLIAM HEINEMANN, 21 BEDFORD STREET, W.C.

# THE HOUSE OF HIDDEN TREASURE

By MAXWELL GRAY

*In One Volume, price 6s.*

**Chronicle.**—‘There is a strong and pervading charm in this new novel by Maxwell Gray. . . . It is full of tragedy and irony, though irony is not the dominant note.’

**Spectator.**—‘*The Silence of Dean Maitland* was a very popular novel, and we cannot see why *The House of Hidden Treasure* should not rival the success of its forerunner. . . . It appeals throughout to the generous emotions, and holds up a high ideal of self-sacrifice.’

**Speaker.**—‘We can promise that its perusal will bring a rich reward.’

**World.**—‘There is something of the old-time care and finish and of the old-time pathos about the story which is particularly attractive in the present day.’

**Saturday Review.**—‘*The House of Hidden Treasure* is in some ways the best thing its author has ever done. . . . It has beauty and distinction.’

**Times.**—‘Its buoyant humour and lively character-drawing will be found very enjoyable.’

**Scotsman.**—‘There is something out of the common in *The House of Hidden Treasure*. It is not only well written and interesting, it is distinguished.’

**Daily Mail.**—‘The book becomes positively great, fathoming a depth of human pathos which has not been equalled in any novel we have read for years past. . . . *The House of Hidden Treasure* is not a novel to be borrowed; it is a book to be bought and read, and read again and again.’

## THE LAST SENTENCE

By MAXWELL GRAY

AUTHOR OF ‘THE SILENCE OF DEAN MAITLAND,’ ETC.

*In One Volume, price 6s.*

**The Standard.**—‘*The Last Sentence* is a remarkable story; it abounds with dramatic situations, the interest never for a moment flags, and the characters are well drawn and consistent.’

**The Daily Telegraph.**—‘One of the most powerful and adroitly worked-out plots embodied in any modern work of fiction runs through *The Last Sentence*. . . . This terrible tale of retribution is told with well-sustained force and picturesqueness, and abounds in light as well as shade.’

**The Morning Post.**—‘Maxwell Gray has the advantage of manner that is both cultured and picturesque, and while avoiding even the appearance of the melodramatic, makes coming events cast a shadow before them so as to excite and entertain expectation. . . . It required the imagination of an artist to select the kind of Nemesis which finally overtakes this successful evil-doer, and which affords an affecting climax to a rather fascinating tale.’

**The Lady's Pictorial.**—‘The book is a clever and powerful one. . . . Cynthia Marlowe will live in our memories as a sweet and noble woman; one of whom it is a pleasure to think of beside some of the “emancipated” heroines so common in the fiction of the day.’

LONDON: WILLIAM HEINEMANN, 21 BEDFORD STREET, W.C.

# THE SLAVE

By ROBERT HICHENS

*In One Volume, price 6s.*

**The Speaker.**—‘A romance dominated by the glitter of precious stones, set in a realistic picture of metropolitan life, which, whether in Piccadilly or Baker Street, in Belgravia or Bedford Park, Mr. Hichens can describe with fidelity and insight. . . . The descriptions of Di Manners’ birthday party, and of all that concerns the unfortunate acrobat Alf, might well have been the work of the great painter of out-of-the-way Bohemian scenes, Charles Dickens. Mr. Hichens, too, has the gift, and uses it with less effort than Dickens, of making us remember his minor characters. Many vivid little sketches of this kind are dotted through the book. Mr. Hichens has the very rare art of presenting a crowded canvas, in which all the figures take an unobtrusive but essential place. This book will, in short, add very much to Mr. Hichens’ reputation. It has distinction and style. It tells an extremely interesting story, and it is full of entertaining episodes. Above all, the romance of London is treated as it has never been since the glorious reign of Prince Florizel of Bohemia, and, if only on that account, *The Slave* is a book for the busy to remember and for the leisurely to read.’

**The Globe.**—‘A really powerful and impressive piece of writing. Mr. Hichens manages to maintain an atmosphere of the sombre and the weird which cannot but envelope and influence the susceptible student of his pages.’

**The Daily Telegraph.**—‘The book deserves to be widely read. Sir Reuben Allabruth, a figure of real distinction, will take his place among the shades of fiction.’

# FLAMES

By ROBERT HICHENS

*In One Volume, price 6s.*

**The Daily Chronicle.**—‘A cunning blend of the romantic and the real, the work of a man who can observe, who can think, who can imagine, and who can write. . . . And the little thumb-nail sketches of the London streets have the grim force of a Callot. But the real virtue of the book consists of its tender, sympathetic, almost reverential picture of Cuckoo Bright. Not that there is any attempt at idealising her; she is shown in all her tawdry, slangy, noisy vulgarity, as she is. But in despite of all this, the woman is essentially a heroine, and lovable. If it contained nothing more than what we do not hesitate to call this beautiful story—and it does contain more—*Flames* would be a noteworthy book.’

**The World.**—‘An exceedingly clever and daring work . . . a novel so weirdly fascinating and engrossing that the reader easily forgives its length. Its unflagging interest and strength, no less than its striking originality, both of design and treatment, will certainly rank it among the most notable novels of the season.’

**The Daily Telegraph.**—‘It carries on the attention of the reader from the first chapter to the last. It is full of exciting incidents, very modern, and excessively up-to-date.’

LONDON: WILLIAM HEINEMANN, 21 BEDFORD STREET, W.C.

# THE LONDONERS

By ROBERT HICHENS

*In One Volume, price 6s.*

**Punch.**—‘Mr. Hichens calls his eccentric story “an absurdity,” and so it is. As amusing nonsense, written in a happy-go-lucky style, it works up to a genuine hearty-laugh-extracting scene. . . . *The Londoners* is one of the most outrageous pieces of extravagant absurdity we have come across for many a day.’

**The Globe.**—‘It is refreshing to come across a really amusing book now and again, and to all in search of a diverting piece of absurdity we can recommend *The Londoners*. Herein Mr. Hichens has returned to his earlier manner, and it will be added to his credit that the author of *The Green Carnation* has for a second time contributed to the innocent gaiety of the nation.’

**Pall Mall Gazette.**—‘It is all screamingly funny, and does great credit to Mr. Hichens’s luxuriant imagination.’

# AN IMAGINATIVE MAN

By ROBERT HICHENS

*In One Volume, price 6s.*

**The Graphic.**—‘The story embodies a study of remarkable subtlety and power, and the style is not only vivid and picturesque, but in those passages of mixed emotion and reflection, which strike what is, perhaps, the characteristic note of late nineteenth century prose literature, is touched with something of poetic charm.’

**The Scotsman.**—‘It is no doubt a remarkable book. If it has almost none of the humour of its predecessor (*The Green Carnation*), it is written with the same brilliancy of style, and the same skill is shown in the drawing of accessories. Mr. Hichens’s three characters never fail to be interesting. They are presented with very considerable power, while the background of Egyptian life and scenery is drawn with a sure hand.’

# THE FOLLY OF EUSTACE

By ROBERT HICHENS

*In One Volume, price 6s.*

**The World.**—‘The author of *An Imaginative Man* took a high place among imaginative writers by that remarkable work, and *The Folly of Eustace* fully sustains his well-merited repute as a teller of tales. The little story is as fantastic and also as reasonable as could be desired, with the occasional dash of strong sentiment, the sudden turning on of the lights of sound knowledge of life and things that we find in the author when he is most fanciful. The others are weird enough and strong enough in human interest to make a name for their writer had his name needed making.’

LONDON: WILLIAM HEINEMANN, 21 BEDFORD STREET, W.C.

# RED ROCK

BY THOMAS NELSON PAGE

*In One Volume, price 6s.*

**Morning Post.**—‘A story seething with incident and adventure. There is no psychology in *Red Rock*, but there are human beings; there is no analysis of motive, but there are dark intrigues and deeds of “derring do.” Mr. Page knows every inch of the *Red Rock* country, and he has the history and politics of his chosen period at his fingers’ ends. It reads like a chapter torn from the actual history of the times.’

**Illustrated London News.**—‘Mr. Page has the power of engaging all our sympathies. His men and women become our friends, our neighbours, too, so intimate does he allow us to become with them. *Red Rock* is a faithful picture of the darker side of the Southern story, and at the same time a most sympathetic tale of love and loyalty and chivalry.’

**Outlook.**—‘The book presents a sustained and carefully elaborated picture of the Southern States at the outbreak of the American Civil War, and the readjustment of society there after its close . . . he recalls to us not seldom the Thackeray of the *Virginians*. Our interest in the characters is aroused less by sudden strokes of excitement than by a quiet and loving accumulation of details, which leaves behind an enduring sense of reality. The characters steal into our acquaintance gradually, as if we were knowing them better day by day.’

**Academy.**—‘*Red Rock* is delicately fine. It is the expression of a gracious, benevolent, high-minded individuality. It has the sweet charm of “the old school,” the dignity, the rare manners. It is honest, loving, and capable; and it has the faint, wistful charm of an antique time.’

# JASPAR TRISTRAM

BY A. W. CLARKE

*In One Volume, price 6s.*

**Times.**—‘Mr. Clarke is familiar with school-life and writes about it amazingly well. The book deserves the attention of all who care for the finer qualities of fiction. The story is told with such delicate art, with so sure a knowledge of human nature, that we have read it from beginning to end with keen interest. The pictures of Jasper’s preparatory school, and of the public school to which he goes afterwards, are extremely good. *Jasper Tristram* is a remarkable book.’

**Daily Chronicle.**—‘Mr. Clarke’s literary style is polished and most careful; he has an effective touch in descriptive passages, and he brings before us delightful pictures of the South Downs, of Thames, and of other river haunts of England in her loveliest guise.’

**Bookman.**—‘We have here a very remarkable character-study, remarkable in its truth to life and in its tireless patience. Mr. Clarke’s task has been slow, patient, accurate analysis, and he has shown himself extremely capable.’

**World.**—‘There is decided ability in the story. Many passages are very interesting, full of truth and reflection, and tempting to re-perusal. The touch of dramatic interest at the close of the story is really fine.’

LONDON: WILLIAM HEINEMANN, 21 BEDFORD STREET, W.C.

# PHASES OF AN INFERIOR PLANET

By ELLEN GLASGOW

*In One Volume, price 6s.*

**Literary World.**—‘The extraordinary sincerity of parts of the book, especially that dealing with Mariana’s early married life, the photographic directness with which the privations, the monotony, the dismal want of all that makes marriage and motherhood beautiful, and of all that Mariana’s colour-loving nature craved, is pictured, are quite out of the common.’

**Speaker.**—‘*Phases of an Inferior Planet* is an American story by a writer whose name we have not met with before, but gives promise in this book of real distinction.’

**T. P. O’Connor in the ‘Weekly Sun.’**—‘There are passages in the book which any living author might be proud to have written.’

**Daily Graphic.**—‘Its plot is a trifle far-fetched, but the writing of it is brilliant . . . one rises from reading it . . . with gratitude for having been in the company of a writer who has something to say, and can deal with human emotions with the most subtle and suggestive analysis.’

# THE THIRD VIOLET

By STEPHEN CRANE

*In One Volume, price 6s.*

**The Academy.**—‘A precipitate outpouring of lively pictures, a spontaneous dazzle of colour, a frequent success in the quest of the right word and phrase, were among the qualities which won for *The Red Badge of Courage* immediate recognition as the product of genius. These qualities, with less of their excess, are manifest in *The Third Violet*; and the sincere psychology, the scientific analysis, which, in the earlier work, lay at the root of the treatment of its subject-matter, are no less sure in the author’s portrayal of more daily emotions—of the hackneyed, but never to be outworn, themes of a man’s love, a woman’s modesty, and the snobbery which is very near to us all. Of the hundreds who strive after this inward vision, and this power of just expression, once in a decade of years, or in a score, one attains to them; and the result is literature.’

**The Athenæum.**—‘In his present book, Mr. Crane is more the rival of Mr. Henry James than of Mr. Rudyard Kipling. But he is intensely American, which can hardly be said of Mr. Henry James, and it is possible that if he continues in his present line of writing, he may be the author who will introduce the United States to the ordinary English world. We have never come across a book that brought certain sections of American society so perfectly before the reader as does *The Third Violet*, which introduces us to a farming family, to the boarders at a summer hotel, and to the young artists of New York. The picture is an extremely pleasant one, and its truth appeals to the English reader, so that the effect of the book is to draw him nearer to his American cousins. *The Third Violet* incidentally contains the best dog we have come across in modern fiction. Mr. Crane’s dialogue is excellent, and it is dialogue of a type for which neither *The Red Badge of Courage* nor his later books had prepared us.’

LONDON: WILLIAM HEINEMANN, 21 BEDFORD STREET, W.C.

# THE OPEN BOAT

BY STEPHEN CRANE

*In One Volume, price 6s.*

**Spectator.**—‘Mr. Stephen Crane grows, and this is no small thing to say of a writer who sprang full armed on the public with his first book. . . . He has never done anything finer than this truly wonderful picture of four men battling for their lives.’

**Saturday Review.**—‘. . . The most artistic thing Mr. Crane has yet accomplished.’

**St. James's Gazette.**—‘Each tale is the concise, clear, vivid record of one sensational impression. Facts, epithets, or colours are given to the reader with a rigorousness of selection, an artfulness of restraint, that achieves an absolute clearness in the resulting imaginative vision. Mr. Crane has a personal touch of artistry that is refreshing.’

**Daily Graphic.**—‘Graphic, vigorous, and admirably told. They range over a variety of subjects, but each and all have the vivid impressionism which first drew attention to this writer's work.’

**Truth.**—‘Mr. Stephen Crane's reputation, which was suddenly and justly made, will be decidedly enhanced by this striking collection of short stories.’

**Times.**—‘. . . About Mr. Crane's ability and power of exciting and holding our interest there can be only one opinion.’

**Academy.**—‘. . . A volume made up out of odds and ends; excellent odds, laudable ends . . . one may say of him what can be said of but few of the men and women who write prose fiction—that he is not superfluous.’

# PICTURES OF WAR

BY STEPHEN CRANE

*In One Volume, price 6s.*

**Saturday Review.**—‘Mr. Crane is nothing if not vivid and exhilarating; he carries his reader away with the rush and glitter of his epithets and pictures.’

**Critic.**—‘Mr. Crane has original qualities that give distinction to his work. His sentiment is noble and intense, free from any sickly taint, and there is poetry in his sense of beauty in nature and in the unfolding of heroic events.’

**Daily Chronicle.**—‘Another reading in no wise lessens the vividness of the astonishing work.’

**Truth.**—‘The pictures themselves are certainly wonderful. . . . So fine a book as Mr. Stephen Crane's *Pictures of War* is not to be judged pedantically.’

**Daily Graphic.**—‘. . . A second reading leaves one with no whit diminished opinion of their extraordinary power. Stories they are not really, but as vivid war pictures they have scarcely been equalled. . . . One cannot recall any book which conveys to the outsider more clearly what war means to the fighters than this collection of brilliant pictures.’

**Standard.**—‘There is no need to dwell on the stories themselves, since they have already made for their author, by their strength, passion, and insight, a thoroughly deserved reputation.’

LONDON: WILLIAM HEINEMANN, 21 BEDFORD STREET, W.C.

# THE BETH BOOK

By SARAH GRAND

*In One Volume, price 6s.*

**Punch.**—‘The heroine of the *Beth Book* is one of Sarah Grand’s most fascinating creations. With such realistic art is her life set forth that, for a while, the reader will probably be under the impression that he has before him the actual story of a wayward genius compiled from her genuine diary. The story is absorbing; the truth to nature in the characters, whether virtuous, ordinary, or vicious, every reader, with some experience will recognise.’

**Sketch.**—‘Madame Sarah Grand has given us the fruits of much thought and hard work in her new novel, wherein she tells of the “life of a woman of genius.” Beth’s character is moulded by the varied experiences of her early youth, and every detail is observed with the masterly hand that gave us the pranks of the *Heavenly Twins*. As a study of the maturing process of character and of the influence of surroundings exercised on a human being, this book is a complete success and stands far ahead of the novels of recent date.’

**The Standard.**—‘The style is simple and direct, and the manner altogether is that of a woman who has thought much and evidently felt much. It is impossible to help being interested in her book.’

**The Daily Chronicle.**—‘There is humour, observation, and sympathetic insight into the temperaments of both men and women. Beth is realised; we more than admit, we assert, that we love her.’

**The Globe.**—‘It is quite safe to prophesy that those who peruse *The Beth Book* will linger delightedly over one of the freshest and deepest studies of child character ever given to the world, and hereafter will find it an ever-present factor in their literary recollections and impressions.’

# THE HEAVENLY TWINS

By SARAH GRAND

*In One Volume, price 6s.*

**The Athenæum.**—‘It is so full of interest, and the characters are so eccentrically humorous yet true, that one feels inclined to pardon all its faults, and give oneself up to unreserved enjoyment of it. . . . The twins Angelica and Diavolo, young barbarians, utterly devoid of all respect, conventionality, or decency, are among the most delightful and amusing children in fiction.’

**The Academy.**—‘The adventures of Diavolo and Angelica—the “heavenly twins”—are delightfully funny. No more original children were ever put into a book. Their audacity, unmanageableness, and genius for mischief—in none of which qualities, as they are here shown, is there any taint of vice—are refreshing; and it is impossible not to follow, with very keen interest, the progress of these youngsters.’

**The Daily Telegraph.**—‘Everybody ought to read it, for it is an inexhaustible source of refreshing and highly stimulating entertainment.’

**Punch.**—‘The Twins themselves are a creation; the epithet “Heavenly” for these two mischievous little fiends is admirable.’

**The Queen.**—‘There is a touch of real genius in *The Heavenly Twins*.’

**The Guardian.**—‘Exceptionally brilliant in dialogue, and dealing with modern society life, this book has a purpose—to draw out and emancipate women.’

LONDON: WILLIAM HEINEMANN, 21 BEDFORD STREET, W.C.



# IDEALA

## A STUDY FROM LIFE

By SARAH GRAND

*In One Volume, price 6s.*

**The Morning Post.**—‘Sarah Grand’s *Ideala*. . . . A clever book in itself, is especially interesting when read in the light of her later works. Standing alone, it is remarkable as the outcome of an earnest mind seeking in good faith the solution of a difficult and ever present problem. . . . *Ideala* is original and somewhat daring. . . . The story is in many ways delightful and thought-suggesting.’

**The Liverpool Mercury.**—‘The book is a wonderful one—an evangel for the fair sex, and at once an inspiration and a comforting companion, to which thoughtful womanhood will recur again and again.’

**The Glasgow Herald.**—‘*Ideala* has attained the honour of a fifth edition. . . . The stir created by *The Heavenly Twins*, the more recent work by the same authoress, Madame Sarah Grand, would justify this step. *Ideala* can, however, stand on its own merits.’

**The Yorkshire Post.**—‘As a psychological study the book cannot fail to be of interest to many readers.’

**The Birmingham Gazette.**—‘Madame Sarah Grand thoroughly deserves her success. *Ideala*, the heroine, is a splendid conception, and her opinions are noble. . . . The book is not one to be forgotten.’

# OUR MANIFOLD NATURE

By SARAH GRAND

*In One Volume, price 6s.*

**The Spectator.**—‘Insight into, and general sympathy with widely differing phases of humanity, coupled with power to reproduce what is seen, with vivid, distinct strokes, that rivet the attention, are qualifications for work of the kind contained in *Our Manifold Nature* which Sarah Grand evidently possesses in a high degree. . . . All these studies, male and female alike, are marked by humour, pathos, fidelity to life, and power to recognise in human nature the frequent recurrence of some apparently incongruous and remote trait, which, when at last it becomes visible, helps to a comprehension of what might otherwise be inexplicable.’

**The Speaker.**—‘In *Our Manifold Nature* Sarah Grand is seen at her best. How good that is can only be known by those who read for themselves this admirable little volume. In freshness of conception and originality of treatment these stories are delightful, full of force and piquancy, whilst the studies of character are carried out with equal firmness and delicacy.’

**The Guardian.**—‘*Our Manifold Nature* is a clever book. Sarah Grand has the power of touching common things, which, if it fails to make them “rise to touch the spheres,” renders them exceedingly interesting.’

LONDON: WILLIAM HEINEMANN, 21 BEDFORD STREET, W.C.

# THE GODS ARRIVE

By ANNIE E. HOLDSWORTH

*In One Volume, price 6s.*

**The Review of Reviews.**—'Extremely interesting and very clever. The characters are well drawn, especially the women. Old Martha is a gem; there are very few more palpably living and lovable old women in modern fiction than her.'

**The Guardian.**—'There is really good work in Miss Holdsworth's books, and this is no exception to the rule. In many ways it is really a fine story; the dialogue is good, and the characters are interesting. The peasants, too, are well drawn.'

**The Daily Telegraph.**—'Packed full of cleverness: the minor personages are instinct with comedy.'

**The Observer.**—'The book has the attractive qualities which have distinguished the author's former works, some knowledge of human nature, touches of humour rubbing shoulders with pathos, a keen sympathy for the sorrows of life—all these make her story one to be read and appreciated.'

**The Daily Chronicle.**—'The book is well written, the characters keenly observed, the incidents neatly presented.'

**The Queen.**—'A book to linger over and enjoy.'

**The Literary World.**—'Once more this talented writer and genuine observer of human nature has given us a book which is full of valuable and attractive qualities. It deals with realities; it makes us think.'

# THE YEARS THAT THE LOCUST HATH EATEN

By ANNIE E. HOLDSWORTH

*In One Volume, price 6s.*

**The Literary World.**—'The novel is marked by great strength, which is always under subjection to the author's gift of restraint, so that we are made to feel the intensity all the more. Pathos and humour (in the true sense) go together through these chapters; and for such qualities as earnestness, insight, moral courage, and thoughtfulness, *The Years that the Locust hath Eaten* stands out prominently among noteworthy books of the time.'

**The Standard.**—'A worthy successor to *Joanna Traill, Spinster*. It is quite as powerful. It has insight and sympathy and pathos, humour, and some shrewd understanding of human nature scattered up and down its pages. Moreover, there is beauty in the story and idealism. . . . Told with a humour, a grace, a simplicity, that ought to give the story a long reign. . . . The charm of the book is undeniable; it is one that only a clever woman, full of the best instincts of her sex, could have written.'

**The Pall Mall Gazette.**—'The book should not be missed by a fastidious novel-reader.'

LONDON: WILLIAM HEINEMANN, 21 BEDFORD STREET, W.C.

# M<sup>C</sup>LEOD OF THE CAMERONS

By M. HAMILTON

*In One Volume, price 6s.*

**The Speaker.**—‘We have read many novels of life at Malta, but none so vivid and accurate in local colour as *M<sup>C</sup>Leod of the Camerons*. A well-told and powerful story . . . acute analysis of character; it offers a standard of perfection to which the majority of writers of fiction cannot attain.’

**The Manchester Guardian.**—‘Striking and exceedingly readable. Miss Hamilton is to be congratulated upon a very fresh, exciting, and yet natural piece of work.’

# THE FREEDOM OF HENRY MEREDYTH

By M. HAMILTON

*In One Volume, price 6s.*

**The Observer.**—‘Miss Hamilton has seldom written to better advantage than in this volume. The book is mainly dependent for interest on its characterisation, but there is a distinctly human note struck throughout, and the author displays keen insight into everyday life and its complications.’

**Literature.**—‘Well told in a vein of vigorous and consistent realism.’

**The Court Journal.**—‘It is written with good taste, and is full of shrewd perceptive touches, so the interest is sustained agreeably without effort and without the artificial stimulus of sensationalism. The story, in a word, is both interesting and pleasant, and one that should not be missed.’

# A SELF-DENYING ORDINANCE

By M. HAMILTON

*In One Volume, price 6s.*

**The Athenæum.**—‘The characters are exceptionally distinct, the movement is brisk, and the dialogue is natural and convincing.’

**The Daily Chronicle.**—‘An excellent novel. Joanna Conway is one of the most attractive figures in recent fiction. It is no small tribute to the author’s skill that this simple country girl, without beauty or accomplishments, is from first to last so winning a personality. The book is full of excellent observation.’

LONDON: WILLIAM HEINEMANN, 21 BEDFORD STREET, W.C.

# THE WIDOWER

By W. E. NORRIS

*In One Volume, price 6s.*

**St. James's Gazette.**—‘Mr. Norris's new story is one of his best. There is always about his novels an atmosphere of able authorship . . . and *The Widower* is handled throughout in the perfect manner to which Mr. Norris's readers are accustomed.’

**Saturday Review.**—‘Without effort at style, the writing is graceful, correct, well balanced; the economy of effects is curiously skilful; the record of mental conditions is excellent. Humour comes to his help in the unravelling of his knotty scheme. He has never been more brilliantly entertaining than in his description of the childhood of Cuckoo. At her conversations with her maid and her boy cousin the reader laughs aloud. The maid, Budgett, is a comic creation of really a high order. Anything more amusing than the discussions between Lady Wardlow and her husband we do not want to read.’

**Pall Mall Gazette.**—‘There is distinction of all kinds in every paragraph, and the whole is worthy of the delicately-finished details. Mr. Norris is always delightfully witty, clever, and unfailing in delicacy and point of style and manner, breezily actual, and briskly passing along. In a word, he is charming.’

## MARIETTA'S MARRIAGE

By W. E. NORRIS

*In One Volume, price 6s.*

**The Athenæum.**—‘A fluent style, a keen insight into certain types of human nature, a comprehensive and humorous view of modern society—these are gifts Mr. Norris has already displayed, and again exhibits in his present volume. From the first chapter to the last, the book runs smoothly and briskly, with natural dialogue and many a piquant situation.’

**The Morning Post.**—‘Mr. Norris has had the good fortune to discover a variety of the “society” novel which offers little but satisfaction to the taste. Perfectly acquainted with the types he reproduces, the author's characterisation is, as always, graphic and convincing. Rarely has the type of the *femme incomprise* been studied with such careful attention or rendered with so much of subtle comprehension as in Marietta.’

**The Sketch.**—‘It would be difficult to over-estimate the ability it displays, its keen reading of human nature, the careful realism of its descriptions of life to-day.’

**The Daily News.**—‘Every character in the book is dexterously drawn. Mr. Norris's book is interesting, often dramatic, and is the work of, if not a deep, a close and humorous observer of men and women.’

**The Observer.**—‘Novels from Mr. Norris's pen are invariably welcome, and this will be no exception to the rule. Amongst other capabilities, he possesses a strong knowledge of human nature, and his characters, be their natures good, bad, or indifferent, are scrupulously true to life.’

**The Spectator.**—‘A specimen of Mr. Norris's work when he is in his happiest mood.’

LONDON: WILLIAM HEINEMANN, 21 BEDFORD STREET, W.C.

---

# A VICTIM OF GOOD LUCK

By W. E. NORRIS

*In One Volume, price 6s.*

**The Daily Chronicle.**—‘It has not a dull page from first to last. Any one with normal health and taste can read a book like this with real pleasure.’

**The Spectator.**—‘Mr. Norris displays to the full his general command of narrative expedients which are at once happily invented and yet quite natural—which seem to belong to their place in the book, just as a keystone belongs to its place in the arch. . . . The brightest and cleverest book which Mr. Norris has given us since he wrote *The Rogue*.’

**The Saturday Review.**—‘Novels which are neither dull, unwholesome, morbid, nor disagreeable, are so rare in these days, that *A Victim of Good Luck* . . . ought to find a place in a book-box filled for the most part with light literature. . . . We think it will increase the reputation of an already very popular author.’

# THE DANCER IN YELLOW

By W. E. NORRIS

*In One Volume, price 6s.*

**The Manchester Guardian.**—‘From first to last it is easy, pleasant reading; full, as usual, of shrewd knowledge of men and things.’

**The Guardian.**—‘A very clever and finished study of a dancer at one of the London theatres. We found the book very pleasant and refreshing, and laid it down with the wish that there were more like it.’

**The World.**—‘*The Dancer in Yellow* takes us by surprise. The story is both tragic and pathetic. . . . We do not think he has written any more clever and skilful story than this one, and particular admiration is due to the byways and episodes of the narrative.’

# THE COUNTESS RADNA

By W. E. NORRIS

*In One Volume, price 6s.*

**The Speaker.**—‘In style, skill in construction, and general “go,” it is worth a dozen ordinary novels.’

**Black and White.**—‘The novel, like all Mr. Norris’s work, is an excessively clever piece of work, and the author never for a moment allows his grasp of his plot and his characters to slacken.’

**The Westminster Gazette.**—‘Mr. Norris writes throughout with much liveliness and force, saying now and then something that is worth remembering. And he sketches his minor characters with a firm touch.’

LONDON: WILLIAM HEINEMANN, 21 BEDFORD STREET, W.C.

# THE TERROR

By FÉLIX GRAS

*In One Volume, price 6s.*

**Daily Mail.**—‘Strong and vivid.’

**Pall Mall Gazette.**—‘Those who shared Mr. Gladstone’s admiration for *The Reds of the Midi* will renew it when they read *The Terror*. It is a stirring and vivid story, full of perilous and startling adventures, and without one interval of dullness. . . . It excites and absorbs the reader’s attention. The excitement grows with the development of the plot, and the incidents are told with much spirit.’

**Saturday Review.**—‘The narrative is told with vivacity, with humour. If Mr. Gras observes life with a melodramatic eye, his glance is pretty comprehensive. This picture of a terrible time has many happy effects of light and shade.’

**Bookman.**—‘Every page is either lurid, or feverish, or lyrical. The glow of the South is in it. The general impression left on the memory is of something strong, original, and exhilarating.’

**Critic.**—‘Félix Gras gives us in this book a merciless picture of France when that blind thing of fury, Marat, was in the zenith of his baleful power. The events of that terrible time are given with a realism that is almost brutal in its directness and force. Félix Gras is amongst the great story-tellers of France. His invention never flags, and, like Daudet, he fascinates by reason of the Southern warmth and buoyancy of his temperament.’

# IN HASTE AND AT LEISURE

By E. LYNN LINTON

*In One Volume, price 6s.*

**The Speaker.**—‘Mrs. Lynn Linton commands the respect of her readers and critics. Her new story, *In Haste and at Leisure*, is as powerful a piece of writing as any that we owe to her pen.’

**The St. James’s Budget.**—‘A thorough mistress of English, Mrs. Lynn Linton uses the weapons of knowledge and ridicule, of sarcasm and logic, with powerful effect; the shallow pretences of the “New Woman” are ruthlessly torn aside.’

**The Literary World.**—‘Whatever its exaggerations may be, *In Haste and at Leisure* remains a notable achievement. It has given us pleasure, and we can recommend it with confidence.’

**The Daily Graphic.**—‘It is an interesting story, while it is the most tremendous all-round cannonade to which the fair emancipated have been subjected.’

**The World.**—‘It is clever, and well written.’

**The Graphic.**—‘It is thoroughly interesting, and it is full of passages that almost irresistibly tempt quotation.’

**The St. James’s Gazette.**—‘It is a novel that ought to be, and will be, widely read and enjoyed.’

LONDON: WILLIAM HEINEMANN, 21 BEDFORD STREET, W.C.

# THE LAKE OF WINE

By BERNARD CAPES

*In One Volume, price 6s.*

**W. E. Henley in the 'Outlook.'**—'Mr. Capes's devotion to style does him yeoman service all through this excellent romance. . . . I have read no book for long which contented me as this book. This story—excellently invented and excellently done—is one no lover of romance can afford to leave unread.'

**Observer.**—'The plot and its working out are thoroughly interesting features in this novel . . . a book which shows fine literary workmanship.'

**Daily Telegraph.**—'A tender and sympathetic love idyll underlies the feverish drama. The leading incidents and situations of this stirring book are highly tragical, but its dialogue sparkles with light and genial humour.'

**Daily Chronicle.**—'This is one of those desirable books which may be sampled on any page. The reading of a paragraph or two is inducement sufficient to the judicious to settle down and read the whole. It is a story of incident, of course, of constant and breathless incident, but it is a story of characterisation also.'

**Spectator.**—'Mr. Bernard Capes has an intrepid imagination, a keen sense of the picturesque and the eerie, and he has style. He is not less successful in the framing of his plot, the invention of incident, and the discreet application of the great law of suspense.'

**St. James's Gazette.**—'The love-motif is of the quaintest and daintiest ; the clash of arms is Stevensonian. . . . There is a vein of mystery running through the book, and greatly enhancing its interest.'

# THE SCOURGE-STICK

By MRS. CAMPBELL PRAED

*In One Volume, price 6s.*

**Daily Telegraph.**—'Undeniably powerful and interesting.'

**Daily Chronicle.**—'There is good and strong work in *The Scourge-Stick*.'

**Academy.**—'Mrs. Campbell Praed has produced a story of much more than her usual significance and power.'

**Truth.**—'It is a very powerful and interesting story.'

**World.**—'The first half of *The Scourge-Stick* is as admirable a piece of fiction as any one need wish to read. Situation and character-drawing are alike excellent ; and, what is still more rare and delightful, every page is pervaded by that nameless charm of style which is the glamour cast only by genuine power. For simple straightforward mastery and grip, it would not be easy to surpass the first chapter.'

**Observer.**—'Not only is *The Scourge-Stick* the best novel that Mrs. Praed has yet written, but it is one that will long occupy a prominent place in the literature of the age.'

**Illustrated London News.**—'A singularly powerful study of a woman who fails in everything, only to rise on stepping-stones to higher things. . . . A succession of strong, natural, and exciting situations.'

**Black and White.**—'A notable book which must be admitted by all to have real power, and that most intangible quality—fascination.'

LONDON : WILLIAM HEINEMANN, 21 BEDFORD STREET, W.C.

# THE AWKWARD AGE

By HENRY JAMES

*In One Volume, price 6s.*

**Athenæum.**—‘*The Awkward Age* is just another concrete expression of Mr. James’s keen observation of social tendencies and phases, and his truly remarkable power of selecting a difficult or uncommon situation or environment and making it his own. The amount of cleverness dispersed through these pages is amazing.’

**Outlook.**—‘In *The Awkward Age* Mr. Henry James has surpassed himself. . . . The relations of Mr. and Mrs. Brookenham are so clear yet so cunningly inscrutable, so *drawn*, yet so washed in with the vaguest, haziest, and most suggestive colours, that they positively shame with their subtlety the relations of husband and wife in other men’s pages. The son is a superb sketch: Mrs. Brookenham is a perfect triumph.’

**Daily Chronicle.**—‘In delicacy of texture, his work, compared to the work of most, we are strongly inclined to say of all other novelists, is as a fabric woven of the finest spider’s web to common huckaback. He suggests more by his reticences than he tells by his statements. . . . We should have to search far and wide in modern fiction to find artistry more finished, so consummate.’

**Westminster Gazette.**—‘We have not often read anything more penetrating and scarifying than this elaborate study of a section of smart society, so called. Denunciation or even comment is entirely absent. There is nothing but cold and remorseless analysis, carried on not by any crude or pointed description, but by an infinity of small observations. As for the execution, we describe it sufficiently when we say that it is Mr. James at his subtlest, deftest.’

# THE TWO MAGICS

By HENRY JAMES

*In Two Volumes, price 6s.*

**Athenæum.**—‘In *The Two Magics*, the first tale, “The Turn of the Screw,” is one of the most engrossing and terrifying ghost stories we have ever read. The other story in the book, “Covering End,” . . . is in its way excellently told.’

**Daily Chronicle.**—‘Mr. James holds us and thrills us, strikes us with wonder, strikes us with awe; but over and above this, more than anything else, he delights us with the pure, the joyous delight of art, of beauty. It is incredible, it is impossible; and Mr. James has done it.’

**Daily Telegraph.**—‘By a series of the minutest touches Mr. James makes us feel . . . the horror and bewilderment of malign influence at work. To create this atmosphere of the supernatural is no small literary achievement.’

**Daily News.**—‘The first story shows Mr. James’s subtlest characteristics, his supreme delicacy of touch, his surpassing mastery of the art of suggestion. It is a masterpiece of artistic execution. Mr. James has lavished upon it all the resources and subtleties of his art. The workmanship throughout is exquisite in the precision of the touch, in the rendering of shades of spectral representation. The artistic effect and the moral intention are in admirable harmony. The second story is a delightful comedietta, abounding in dialogue, swift, brilliant, polished.’

LONDON: WILLIAM HEINEMANN, 21 BEDFORD STREET, W.C.



# THE SPOILS OF POYNTON

By HENRY JAMES

*In One Volume, price 6s.*

**The National Observer.**—‘One of the finest works of the imagination, if not actually the finest, that has come from the press for several years. A work of brilliant fancy, of delicate humour, of gentle satire, of tragedy and comedy in appropriate admixture. A polished and enthralling story of the lives of men and women, who, one and all, are absolutely real. We congratulate Mr. James without reserve upon the power, the delicacy, and the charm of a book of no common fascination.’

**The Bookseller.**—‘Shows all Mr. James’s wonted subtleness of observation and analysis, fine humour, and originality of thought.’

**The Standard.**—‘Immensely clever.’

**The Daily News.**—‘Mr. James’s art is that of the miniaturist. In this book we have much of the delicate whimsicalities of expression, of the amazing cleverness in verbal parryings; we never cease to admire the workmanship.’

**The St. James’s Gazette.**—‘A notable novel, written with perfect command of the situation, original—a piece of exquisitely polished literature.’

**The Manchester Guardian.**—‘Delightful reading. The old felicity of phrase and epithet, the quick, subtle flashes of insight, the fastidious liking for the best in character and art, are as marked as ever, and give one an intellectual pleasure for which one cannot be too grateful.’

# THE OTHER HOUSE

By HENRY JAMES

*In One Volume, price 6s.*

**The Morning Post.**—‘Mr. James stands almost alone among contemporary novelists, in that his work as a whole shows that time, instead of impairing, ripens and widens his gifts. He has ever been an example of style. His already wide popularity among those who appreciate the higher literature of fiction should be considerably increased by the production of this excellent novel.’

**The Daily News.**—‘A melodrama wrought with the exquisiteness of a madrigal. All the characters, however lightly sketched, are drawn with that clearness of insight, with those minute, accurate, unforeseen touches that tell of relentless observation. The presentation is so clear that they seem to move in an atmosphere as limpid as that which permeates the pictures painted by De Hooche. It may be the consummate literary art with which the whole thing is done that the horror of the theme does not grip us. At the sinister crisis we remain calm enough to admire the unflinching felicity of the author’s phrase, the subtlety of his discriminating touches, the dexterity of his handling.’

**The Scotsman.**—‘A masterpiece of Mr. James’s analytical genius and finished literary style. It also shows him at his dramatic best. He has never written anything in which insight and dramatic power are so marvelously combined with fine and delicate literary workmanship.’

LONDON: WILLIAM HEINEMANN, 21 BEDFORD STREET, W.C.

# WHAT MAISIE KNEW

By HENRY JAMES

*In One Volume, price 6s.*

**The Academy.**—‘We have read this book with amazement and delight ; with amazement at its supreme delicacy ; with delight that its author retains an unswerving allegiance to literary conscience that forbids him to leave a slipshod phrase, or a single word out of its appointed place. There are many writers who can write dialogue that is amusing, convincing, real. But there is none who can reach Mr. James’s extraordinary skill in tracing dialogue from the first vague impulse in the mind to the definite spoken word.’

# EMBARRASMENTS

By HENRY JAMES

*In One Volume, price 6s.*

**The Times.**—‘Mr. James’s stories are a continued protest against superficial workmanship and slovenly style. He is an enthusiast who has devoted himself to keeping alive the sacred fire of genuine literature ; and he has his reward in a circle of constant admirers.’

**The Daily News.**—‘Mr. Henry James is the Meissonier of literary art. In his new volume, we find all the exquisiteness, the precision of touch, that are his characteristic qualities. It is a curiously fascinating volume.’

**The National Observer.**—‘The delicate art of Mr. Henry James has rarely been seen to more advantage than in these stories.’

**The St. James’s Gazette.**—‘All four stories are delightful for admirable workmanship, for nicety and precision of presentation, and *The Way it Came* is beyond question a masterpiece.’

# TERMINATIONS

By HENRY JAMES

*In One Volume, price 6s.*

**The Times.**—‘All the stories are told by a man whose heart and soul are in his profession of literature.’

**The Morning Post.**—‘The discriminating will not fail to recognise in the tales composing this volume workmanship of a very high order and a wealth of imaginative fancy that is, in a measure, a revelation.’

**The Athenæum.**—‘The appearance of *Terminations* will in no way shake the general belief in Mr. Henry James’s accomplished touch and command of material. On the contrary, it confirms conclusions long since foregone, and will increase the respect of his readers. . . . With such passages of trenchant wit and sparkling observation, surely in his best manner, Mr. James ought to be as satisfied as his readers cannot fail to be.’

LONDON : WILLIAM HEINEMANN, 21 BEDFORD STREET, W.C.

# THE NIGGER OF THE 'NARCISSUS'

By JOSEPH CONRAD

*In One Volume, price 6s.*

**A. T. Quiller-Couch in Pall Mall Magazine.**—'Had I to award a prize among the novels of the past season, it should go to *The Nigger of the 'Narcissus'*.' Mr. Conrad's is a thoroughly good tale. He has something of Mr. Crane's insistence; he grips a situation, an incident, much as Mr. Browning's Italian wished to grasp Metternich; he squeezes emotion and colour out of it to the last drop; he is ferociously vivid; he knows the life he is writing about, and he knows his seamen too. And, by consequence, the crew of the *Narcissus* are the most plausibly life-like set of rascals that ever sailed through the pages of fiction.'

**Mr. James Payn.**—'Never, in any book with which I am acquainted, has a storm at sea been so magnificently yet so realistically depicted. At times, there is the same sort of poetic power in the book that is manifested by Victor Hugo; at others, it treats matters in the most practical and common-sense manner, though always with something separate about it which belongs to the writer. It does not seem too much to say that Mr. Conrad has, in this book, introduced us to the British merchant seaman, as Rudyard Kipling introduced us to the British soldier.'

**Speaker.**—'A picture of sea-life as it is lived in storm and sunshine on a merchant-ship, which, in its vividness, its emphasis, and its extraordinary fulness of detail, is a worthy pendant to the battle-picture presented to us in *The Red Badge of Courage*. . . . We have had many descriptions of storms at sea before, but none like this. It is a wonderful picture. To have painted it in such a fashion that its vivid colouring bites into the mind of the spectator, is a very notable achievement.'

## SOLDIERS OF FORTUNE

By RICHARD HARDING DAVIS

*In One Volume, price 6s. Illustrated.*

**The Pall Mall Gazette.**—'We heartily congratulate Mr. Davis on this story—it is one which it is a great delight to read and an imperative duty to praise.'

**The Athenæum.**—'The adventures and exciting incidents in the book are admirable; the whole story of the revolution is most brilliantly told. This is really a great tale of adventure.'

**The Spectator.**—'The fighting is described with a vividness and vigour worthy of Mr. Stephen Crane. The story is artistically told as well as highly exciting.'

**The Daily Chronicle.**—'We turn the pages quickly, carried on by a swiftly moving story, and many a brilliant passage: and when we put the book down, our impression is that few works of this season are to be named with it for the many qualities which make a successful novel. We congratulate Mr. Harding Davis upon a very clever piece of work.'

LONDON: WILLIAM HEINEMANN, 21 BEDFORD STREET, W.C.

# THE CHILD OF PLEASURE

By GABRIELE D'ANNUNZIO

*In One Volume, price 6s.*

**Academy.** . . . 'clever, subtle, to the point of genius.'

**Daily Mail.**—'A powerful study of passion, masterly of its kind.'

**Daily Graphic.**—'The poetic beauty and richness of the language make it a sensuous, glowing poem in prose.'

**Critic.**—'It is a young man's book, full of the joy of life, of an almost lyrical rapture in all physical and material manifestations of beauty . . . D'Annunzio sees everything with the eye of an artist . . . he succeeds always in spiritualising material things.'

**Scotsman.**—'The strength of the book lies in the intensity with which the writer brings out the pleasures and pains of his creatures.'

# THE VICTIM

By GABRIELE D'ANNUNZIO

*In One Volume, price 6s.*

**Pall Mall Gazette.**—'No word but "genius" will fit his analysis of the mental history of the faithless husband. . . . The genius of D'Annunzio is shown alike in the bold directness of the conception, and the perfection with which he works out every detail that follows therefrom, and compels every sentence to do its full share of the work without effort.'

**Daily Chronicle.**—'The book contains many descriptive passages of rare beauty—passages which by themselves are lovely little prose lyrics. . . . It is a self-revelation; the revelation of the sort of self that D'Annunzio delineates with a skill and knowledge so extraordinary. The soul of the man, raw, bruised, bleeding, is always before us.'

# THE TRIUMPH OF DEATH

By GABRIELE D'ANNUNZIO

*In One Volume, price 6s.*

**The Pall Mall Gazette.**—'A masterpiece. The story holds and haunts one. Unequalled even by the great French contemporary whom, in his realism, D'Annunzio most resembles, is the account of the pilgrimage to the shrine of the Virgin by the sick, deformed, and afflicted. It is a great prose poem, that, of its kind, cannot be surpassed. Every detail of the scene is brought before us in a series of word-pictures of wonderful power and vivid colouring, and the ever-recurring refrain *Viva Maria! Maria Evviva!* rings in our ears as we lay down the book. It is the work of a master, whose genius is beyond dispute.'

# THE VIRGINS OF THE ROCKS

By GABRIELE D'ANNUNZIO

*In One Volume, price 6s.*

**Daily Chronicle.**—'He writes beautifully, and this book, by the way, is most admirably translated. The picture he presents of these three princesses in their sun-baked, mouldering, sleepy palace is, as we look back upon it, strangely impressive and even haunting.'

LONDON: WILLIAM HEINEMANN, 21 BEDFORD STREET, W.C

# **THE LATEST FICTION**

*In One Volume, price 6s.*

By STEPHEN CRANE, Author of *The Red Badge of Courage*, etc.

## **ACTIVE SERVICE**

By MRS. HENRY DUDENEY, Author of *The Maternity of Harriott Wicken*, etc.

## **FOLLY CORNER**

By RICHARD HARDING DAVIS, Author of *Soldiers of Fortune*, etc.

## **THE LION AND THE UNICORN**

Illustrated by HOWARD CHANDLER CHRISTY.

By EVELYN DICKINSON

## **HEARTS IMPORTUNATE**

By GERTRUDE DIX

## **THE IMAGE BREAKERS**

By C. B. FERNALD

## **CHINATOWN STORIES**

By MAXWELL GRAY, Author of *The House of Hidden Treasure*, etc.

## **TWICE DERELICT, and Other Stories**

By ANNIE E. HOLDSWORTH, Author of *The Gods Arrive*, etc.

## **THE VALLEY OF THE GREAT SHADOW**

By FLORA ANNIE STEEL, Author of *On the Face of the Waters*, etc.

## **VOICES IN THE NIGHT: A Chromatic Fantasia**

By I. ZANGWILL, Author of *Children of the Ghetto*, etc.

## **THEY THAT WALK IN DARKNESS: Ghetto Tragedies**

LONDON: WILLIAM HEINEMANN, 21 BEDFORD STREET, W.C.





Stanford University Libraries



3 6105 001 707 269

DATE DUE			

**STANFORD UNIVERSITY LIBRARIES**  
**STANFORD, CALIFORNIA 94305-6004**





